



Beale S 11

The Great Charter called
i[n] Latyn Magna Carta
with diuers olde statutes

...

1542




57C 9275

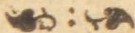
Translated by G. Ferrers.

It lacks the 3 final leaves,
i.e. last 2 leaves of the "Table"
and final leaf with Printer's
device.

(London: Printed by
Elizabeth, widow of R.
Redman) 1540

 : The
great Charter cal
led i latyn Magna Car
ta with diuers olde
statutes whose
titles appere
in the next
leafe
Newly correctyd.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.
AD IMPRIMEND.
DVMSOLVM.



1556.

W. Howard.

To the reader.

HERE hast thou gentyl reader the lawes of Magna Carta with divers other olde statutes of this realme conteyned in this boke / which though it were once imprynted afore / yet what through mystryng of the translator, and what through negligēce of the prynter, there escaped sundry apparent fautes, whiche nowe in this seconde prynt are well weedyd out. And yf there be any remainyng (whiche I thynke are verie fewe) rather take payne gettylly to reforme the, then frowardly to depriue such a thyng as may be soner dysprayed then amendyd. For yf this yse were to be cutte agayne / men shulde fynde it no easy pece of worke to take in hand, specially when many of the termes aswell French as latyn be so ferre out of vrc by reason of theyr antyquyte, that scarsely those that be best studyed in the lawes can vnderstande them, much les then shal suche as come rawly to the redyng therof perceyue what they meane. And yet in the same yf they be well sought, is conteyned a greate part of the pryncples and olde groundys of
+ .ii. the

To the reader.

the lawes. For by serchyng the great
extremities of the comō lawes before
the makynge of statutes, and the res-
medyes prouyded by them, a good
student shal soone attayne to a p̄fyte
iudgement. And bycause the moste
part of them retayne theyr force, and
bynde the kynge's subiectes vnto this
day, me thought it necessary to set the
forth in suche sorte as men myghte
beste haue knowledge of them / and
knowledge cā they haue none except
they rede them / and what dothe it a-
uayle to rede, yf they vnderstāde not,
and howe shulde they vnderstande
the meanyng, which vnderstande not
the texte. For this cause I saye was
thys boke trāslated into the Englyshe,
whiche thoughe percase it shal
not satysfye the lerned, yet
shall it be a good helpe

for the vnlerned

And as for o-

ther thanke

for my

paynes I loke after none / the that
the readers wylbe cōtēt to take
the fruyte of my labours, in
good part, which if they
do, I desyre nomore.

¶ Facit at calūnia.

Those Statutes, which be. P. thus marked
in the margin, are recorded in the Tower
The Table.

A TABLE OF CLA.

tyng the names of all the
Statutes conteyned in
this booke as they
stande in ordie.

T he great chartour	Fo. 1.	P
The charter of forest.	Folio. 9.	P
Merton.	Folio. 13.	
Warlebyrge.	Fo. 18.	
Westmynstre fyrste.	Fo. 39.	
Gloucestre.	Fo. 50.	P
Expolicyons of gloucestre.	fo. 56.	
The .xii. chaptre of the statute of gloucestre correctyd.	fo. 57.	
Westmynster seconde.	fo. 58.	P
Westmynstre thyrd.	Folio. 101.	P
Wynchestre.	fo. 102.	P
The statute of merchautes.	fo. 106.	P
The statute of mortmayne	fo. 110.	P
Ayewe of francpledge.	fo. 112.	
Aysse of breade & ale.	fo. 113.	
Articles for the clergy.	fo. 114.	P
Circumspecte agatis	fo. 120.	
Articles agaynste the kynges pro hibicion.	fo. 121.	
Impanellynge assyses.	fo. 121.	P
Articles of Inquisicyon vpon the statute	†.iii.	

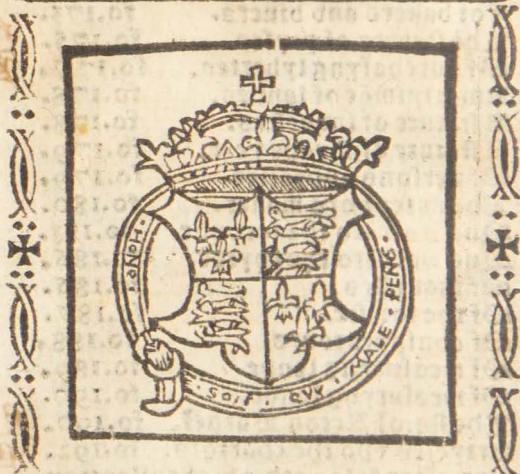
The Table.

-	statute of Wynchestre.	fo. 123.
-	Distresses of theschequer.	fo. 124.
-	Diffinicion of cōspiratours.	fo. 125.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of fynes.	fo. 126.
-	The statute of Laryll.	fo. 129.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of defendynge ryght.	fo. 131.
-	Folio.	131.
-	The statute of vouchers.	fo. 132.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of Yorke.	fo. 133.
-	The kynges prerogatyue.	fo. 136.
-	Doyng of homage.	fo. 141.
-	The statute of wardes and relyeses.	fo. 141.
-	Folio.	141.
-	General dayes in the bēch.	fo. 142.
-	The statute of bigamy.	fo. 143.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of toyntenātes.	fo. 145.
-	Dayes general in a wytte of dower.	fo. 148.
-	Folio.	148.
-	The statute vpon the wytte of consultacyon.	folio. 149.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of Eschetours.	fo. 150.
<i>L</i> -	The statute of sheryfes.	fo. 151.
-	The statute of Irelande.	fo. 153.
-	A statute of Quo warrāto.	fo. 154.
-	An ordynauce of measures.	fo. 155.
-	A statute for theschequer.	fo. 155.
-	The statute of Essoynes.	fo. 160.
-	A statute of the prylooye.	fo. 161.
-	Breakers of prysons.	fo. 163.
-	Of trespassers in parkes.	fo. 164.
	The	

The Table.

The offyce of Coroners.	fo. 165.
The statute of pteccions.	fo. 167.
The fourme of leuyng fines.	fo. 168.
The statute of Gauelet.	fo. 169.
A statute for knyghtes.	fo. 170.
A statute of waste.	fo. 172.
For bakers and biuers.	fo. 173.
The statute of pyyses.	fo. 175.
Of purchasyng lybertes.	fo. 177.
Amortysmēt of landes.	fo. 178.
A statute of inquestes.	fo. 178.
A statute of Leape yere.	fo. 179.
Of persons appealed.	fo. 179.
The extent of a maner.	fo. 180.
Quo warrāto the seconde.	fo. 183.
Quo warrāto the thyrde.	fo. 186.
Of inquestes	fo. 186.
Of the foreste.	fo. 187.
Of conspyratours.	fo. 188.
Of measuryng lande.	fo. 189.
Of measuryng lande.	fo. 190.
The sta. of Acton Burnel.	fo. 190.
Articles vpo the chartois.	fo. 192.
And after foloweth a brieſe colleccion of the reygnes of the kynges of Eng- lande with a proper table, wherby one may lyghtly fynde out the pryn- cypall matters cōteyned wthin this boke.	

¶ FINIS.



THE GREAT CHARTER Fo, i.
made in the. ix. yere of Kynge
Henry the thyrde, and confyrm-
med by Kynge Edward the
fyfte in the. xxviii. yere
of his reygne.



EDWARDE by

the grace of God Kynge
of Englande, Lorde of
Irelande, and Duke of
Guyan. To all Arche-
byschoppes, Byschoppes

Abbottes, Pryors, Earles, Barons,
Justicers, Shireffes, Prouostis, Es-
cyers, and to al Bayliffes, and other
his faythfull subiectes, greatyng. We
haue sene the greate Chartre of the
Lorde Henry, somtyme Kynge of En-
glande our father / of the lybertyes of
Englande in these wordes.

Henry by the grace of god King
of Englande, lorde of Irelande, Duke
of Normandie, and Guyan, and Earle
of Angeoy. To all Archbyschoppes /
Byschops, Abbottes, priours, Earles,
Barons, Shireffes, Prouostys, Offy-
cers, and to al bayliffes, and our faith-
full subiectes, whiche shal se this pres-
ent Chartre, gretyng. I knowe ye that

A. I. we vnto

stat. m. 40. et
canta. a. 28. l. 1.
m. 26. /

The great Chartre.

we vnto the honour of almightye god
and for the saluacyon of the soules of
our progenytoures and successoures
kynges of Englande, to the aduun-
cement of holy churche, and amende-
ment of oure Realme, of our mere and
freewyll haue gyuen and graunted to
all Archebyschoppes, Byschoppes, ab-
bottes, priors, Earles, barons, and to
all freemen of thys our Realme these
lyberties vnder wrytten, to be holden
and keppe in this our Realme of En-
glande for euermore.

archief. & libris. 1.

FYRST we haue graunted to god
and by this our presente Chartre
haue confyrmmed for vs and oure
heires, for euermore, that the churche
of Englande shalbe fre, and shall haue
all her hole ryghtes and lybertyes in-
violable.

We haue graunted also and gyuen
to all the freemen of our realme for vs
and our heires, for euermore, these ly-
berties vnder wrytten. To haue and
to holde to them and to theyr heires,
of vs and our heires for euermore.

*elief. 1.
gl. 9. fo. 68.*

2 Yf any of our Earles, or barons,
or any other oure tenauntes, whiche
holde of vs in chyef by knyghtes ser-
uyce dye, and at the tyme of his death
his heire be of full age, and oweth to
vs relief

vs relyef, he shall haue hys inhery-
tance by the older relyef, that is to say
the heyre or heyres of an Earle for an
hole earledom one hundred poundes
The heyre or heyres of a baron, for an
hole baronny one hundred markes.

The heyre or heyres of a knyghte
for one hole knyghtes fee, one hun-
dredth shyllinges at the moste, And he
that hath lesse, shall gyue lesse, accor-
dyng to the olde custome of the fees. *wards. 1.*

3 But yf the heyre of any suche be
within age, his Lorde shall not haue
the warde of him, nor of his lande, be-
fore that he haue takē of him homage
And after that such an heyre hath ben
in warde (when he is come to ful age)
that is to saye, to thage of .xxi. yeres,
he shall haue hys inherytaunce with-
out relyef, and withoute fyne, so that
yf suche an heyre beyng within age be
made knyght, yet neuertheles his land
shall remayne in the keepyng of hys
Lorde vnto the terme aforesayde. *gl. 9. fo. 64.*

4 The keeper of the lande, of suche
an heyre beyng within age, shall not
take of the landes of theyr, but reason-
nable issues, reasonable customes, and
reasonable seruyces, and that with-
out distruccyon, and waste of his men
and his goodes. And yf we commyt
A. 2. the

waste. 1.

The great Chartre.

the custodie of any suche lande to the Shiref or to any other whiche is answerable vnto vs for the issues of the same lande. And he make distruccyon or waste of those thinges that he hath in custodye, we shall take of hym amendes and recompense therfore, and the lande shall be commytted to two lawfull and discrete men of that Fee/ whiche shal aunswere vnto vs for the issues of the same lande, or vnto hym whome we shal assigne. And if we giue or sell to any man the custodye of any suche lande/and he therein do make distruccyon or waste / he shall lose the same custodye. And it shalbe assygned to two lawfull and discrete men of that Fee, as it is afore sayde, whiche also in lyke maner shall be aunswerable to vs, as afore is sayde.

after 2. west. pri
Cap. 21.

5 The keper, so longe as he hath the custodye of the lande of suche an heyre shall sustayne the houses, parkes, warrens, pondes, mylles, and other thynges pertyninge to the same lande with the issues of the saide land and he shal delyuer to the heyre when he cometh to his ful age, al his lande stored with ploughes & al other thynges, at the leest as he receyued it. All these thynges shal be obserued in the custodies

custodies of archebysshopes, bysshopes, abbeyes, priories, churches and dignyties beyng vacant, whiche do appertayne to vs. Excepte thys that such keepynges shal not be solde.

6 Heyres shall be married without disparagement.

wards . 2.

7 A wydowe after the death of her husbände, incontinent and withoute any diffycultie, shal haue her mariage and inherytaunce, and shall gyue no thyng for her dower, her maryage, or her inheritaunce, which her husbände and she helde the daye of the death of her sayde husbände. And she shall tarrye in the chiefe mansyon of her husbände the space of fortye dayes after the deathe of her husbände, within whiche dayes her dower shalbe assygned her (yf it were not assygned her before) or that the house be a castell.

women . 1.

And yf she depart from the Castel, then a competente house shall be furnished for her, in the whiche she maye honestly dwell, vntyll her dower be to her assigned, as it is aforesayde. And she shal haue in the meane tyme her resonable estouers of the comen. And for her dower shalbe assygned the thyrde parte, excepte she were indowed of lesse at the churchdooze.

A. 3. How wy

The great Chartre.

romen. 2.
agal. c. 4.
Perog.
Ca. iii.

No wydowe shall be distrayned to marye her selfe, neuerthelesse she shall fynde suretye that she shall not marye withoute oure lycense and assente (yf she holde of vs) nor withoute the assente of the Lorde, yf she holde of an other. *Gl. lib. 7. fo. 52.*

4 to the R. 1.

8 We nor oure Baylyffes shall not sease any lande or rent for any det, as longe as the presente goodes and castelles of the dettor, do suffice to paye the dette, and the dettour hym selfe be redy to satisfye therfore. Neither shal the pledges of the dettour be distrayned, as longe as the pryncypall dettour is suffycient for the payment of the det. And yf the pryncypall dettour fayle in paymente of the det ha uynge nought wherewith to paye, or wyl not paye where he is able ynough then the pledges shal answer for the dette. And yf they wyl, they shall haue the landes and rentes of the dettoure, vntyll they be satisfied of that whiche they before payde for hym, excepte that the dettour can shewe hym selfe to be acquyeted against his sayd suretyes.

raw. lufes. 2.

9 The Cytie of London shal haue all the olde lybertyes and customes, whiche it hath bene vsed to haue.

More

Whereouer we wyl and graunt, that all other Lyttes, boroughes, townes, and the barons of the fyue portes, and all other portes haue all theyr lybertyes and free customes.

I 0 No man shall be dystrayned to do more seruyce for a knyghtes fee, nor for any freeholde, then thereof is due. *Tenure. 1.*

I 1 Comen ples shall not folowe our Courte, but shalbe holden in some place certeyne. *Comon Pleas. 1.*

I 2 Assyses of newe disseyson, and of mortdauncestour shal not be taken but in theyre Shyres, and after this maner. Yf we be oute of this Realme oure chyef Justycers shall sende oute oure Justycers thorough euery countye ones in the yere, whiche with the knyghtes of the Shyres shall take the sayde Assyses in those countyes, and those thynges that at the comyng of our foresayde Justicers beyng sent to take those assyses in the countyes, cannot be determyned, shalbe ended by them in some other place in theyre circurte. And those thynges whiche for diffycultie of some articles cannot be determyned by them, shalbe referred to our Justicers of the bench, and there shalbe ended. *Assise. 1.*

A. 4. Assyses

The great Chartre.

in Presentm. 1.
13 Assyses of darreyne presentment shalbe taken alwaye before our Justices of the bench, and there shalbe determined.

West. pri. Cap. 6.
14 A Free man shall not be amerced for a smal faute, but after the quantite of the faute. And for a great faute after the maner therof, sauving to hym his contenement or freholde. And a merchaunt lykewyse shalbe amerced, sauvinge to hym his merchaundyse. And any others vyllayne then owers shalbe lykewyse amerced, sauving his waynage, yf he fall into our mercye. And none of the sayde Amercyamentes shalbe assessed, but by the othe of good and honest men of the vicinage. Earles and Barons shal not be amerced but by theyr peres, and after the quantyte of theyr trespass. No man of the Churche shalbe amerced after the rate of his spirytual benefyce, but after hys laye tenemente, and after the quantyte of his Trespas.

in Pres. 1.
15 No Towne nor free man shalbe distrayned to make brydges nor bankes, but suche as of olde tyme and of ryghte haue bene accustomed to make them in the tyme of kynge Henry our graundefather.

in Pres. 2.
16 No bankes shalbe defendid fro^e hensforth

hen forth, but such as were in defence
in the tyme of kyng Henry our graūd
father, by the same places and the same
boundes, as they were wonte to be in
his tyme.

17 No Shiref, Constable, escheator *Placit. Coron. 1.*
coroner, nor any other our Baylyffes
shall holde ples of our crowne. *Gl. l. 1. c. 2.*

18 Yf any man that holdeth of vs *Deff. to the R. 2.*
lay fee, do dye, and our Shiref or bay-
lyffe do shewe our letters patentes of
our Somons for det whiche the deed
man dyd owe vnto vs: it shalbe lefull
to our Shiref or Baylyffe to attache
and arrest all the goodes and catalles
of the deade man beyng founde in the
sayde fee to the value of the same det,
by the syght & recorde of lawfull men.
So that nothyng therof shalbe taken
awaye, vntyl we be clerly payde of the
det. And the resydue shall remayne to
the executours to perfourme the wyll
of hym that is deed. And yf it be found
that he owe nothyng vnto vs, all the
goodes and catelles shal go to the vse
of the deade man, sauynge to his wyfe
and children theyr reasonable partes. *Gl. l. 7. fo. 49.*

19 No Constable or his baylyf shal
take corne or other cattel of any man
for to vitayle his castel, yf the man be
not of the Towne where the castell is
Castles. 1.

A. 5. but

The great Chartre.

But he shall forwith paye for the same, onles it maye appere that the wyll of the sellar was to respyte the payment. And yf he be of the same Towne, the pryce of that corne or catell shall be paydevnto hym within forty dayes.

Castles. 2.

20 No Constable shal distrayne any knyght for to gyue money for kepyng of hys Castell, yf he hym selfe wyll do it in hys proper personne, or cause it to be done by an other suffycyente man, yf he maye not do it hym selfe for a reasonable cause. And yf we do commaunde or sende hym to oure warres, he shalbe fre from castelwarde for the time that he hath bene with vs in fee in our hoste, for the whiche he hath done to vs knyghtes seruyce in our warres.

Exberiones. 1.

21 No Shiref or baylyf of oures, or any other shal take the horses or carres of any man to make caryage, excepte he paye the olde pryce lymited, that is to saye, for caryage with two horse, ten pence a daye, for thre horse xiiij. s. a daye. No demeane carte of any spirytuall persone or knyght, or any other Lorde shalbe taken by our Baylyffes. Nor we nor oure Baylyffes, nor any other shal take any mans wood for oure Castels or other
our

oure necessaryes to be done, but by the lycence of hym whose the woode is.

22 We shall not holde the landes *forfeiture. 1.* of them that be conycted of Felonye, but one yere and one daye, and then those landes shall be delyuered to the Lordes of the fee.

23 All werys from hensforth shall *werys. 1.* be vtterly put downe by Thamys and Medway, and thorough all Englande but onely by the see costes.

24 The wryt that is called (precipe *Right. 1.* in capite) shall be from hensforth graunted to no man vpon any frehold whereby any freman maye lease hye court.

25 One measure of wyne shall be *weighth & measures. 1.* thorough all our realme, and one measure of coine, that is to saye, accordyng to the quarter of London, and one bredth of dyed clothe, russettes, and habersectes, that is to saye two yardes within the lystes. And as it is of weyghtes, so shall it be of measures.

26 No thinge from hensforth shall *subt to the R. 1.* be giuen for a wryt of inquisycion, nor taken of hym that prayeth inquisycion of lyfe or of membre, but it shall be graunted frely. *no. 2. Ed. 4.*

Yf any

The great Chartre.

wards. 3.
27 Yf any do hold of vs by fe ferme
or by socage, or burgage, and he hol-
deth landes of an other by knyghtes
seruyce, we shall not haue the custody
of his heyre nor of his lande which is
holden of the fee of an other man, by
reason of that fee ferme, socage or bur-
gage. Neyther we shall haue the custo-
die of such fee ferme, or socage, or bur-
gage, except knyghtes seruyce be due
vnto vs out of the same fee ferme. Nor
we shall not haue the custodie of the
heyre or of any lande, by occasyon of
any pety Seriantie that any man hol-
deth of vs by seruyce to paye a knyfe,
an arrowe, or other lyke, in case the
lande be holden of an other Lorde by
knyghtes seruyce.

Baylyff
28 No Bayllyffe from henceforth
shall put any man to his open lawe nor
to an oth (vpon his owne bare saieng,
without faythfull wytnesses brought
in for the same.

vagr of lawe. 1.
29 No free man shalbe taken or im-
prisoned, or be disseid of his freholde
or lybertes, or fre customes, or be out-
lawed, or exyled, or any otherwyle dis-
troyed, nor we shall not passe vpon
hym, nor condempne hym, but by law-
full Judgement of hys Peers, or by
the lawe of the lande, we shall sell to
no man

no man, we shall denye nor deferre to
no man, eyther Justice or ryght.

30 All merchauntes (yf they were
not openly prohibit before) shal haue
theyr saufe and sure conduyte, to en-
tre and depart, to go, and tarye in the
Realme as well by lande as by water,
to bye and sell withoute any maner of
euell tolles by the olde and ryghtfull
customes, excepte in tyme of warre.

And yf they be of the lande makynge
warre against vs, and be founde in our
realme at the begynning of the warres
they shalbe attached withoute harme
of body or goodes vntyl it be knownen
vnto vs or oure Justicers, howe our
merchauntes be intreated there in the
lande makynge warre agaynste vs.

And yf oure merchauntes be well in-
treated there, theyr shalbe lykewyse
with vs.

31 Yf any man holde of any eschete
as of the honor of Walyngfoide, Ho-
tyngham, Boloyn, or of any other es-
chetes whiche be in oure handes, and
are baronnyes, and dye, his heyre shal
gyue none other relyefe, nor do none
other seruyce to vs, then he shulde to
the Baron, yf it were in the Barons
hande. And we in the same wyse shall
holde it as the baron helde it, nether
shall

in chartre. 1.

Tennet. 2.

Prerog. 29. 6.

The great Chartre.

shal we haue by occasyon of any such barony or escheate, any escheat or keepyng of any of our men, onles they do holde of vs otherwhere in chrefe, or elles he that helde the Baronne, or Escheate, otherwheare helde of vs in chrefe.

32 No freman from hensforth shal glue nor sel any more of his lande, but so that of the resydue of the lands the Lorde of the fee maye haue the seruyces due to hym whiche belongeth to the fee.

33 All patrones of abbeyes whiche haue the Ikynges Chartres of Englande of aduouson, or haue olde tenure or possessyon in the same, shall haue the custodie of them when they fall voyde, as it hath bene accustomed and as it is afore declared.

34 No man shalbe taken or imprysoned vpon the appeale of a woman, for the death of any other, then of her husbände.

35 No Countre from hens forth shalbe holden, but from moneth to moneth, and where greter tyme hath bene vsed, it shalbe keppe so styl, nor no shyre nor his baylif shal kepe his tourne in the hundred but twyse in a yere.

And nowhere but in due place & accustomed

med, that is to saye, ones after Easter
and agayne after Wyghelmas. And
the viewe of frankepledge shalbe lyke
wyse at the feast of Wyghelmas with-
out occasion. So that euery man may
haue hys lybertyes, whiche he had or
vsted to haue in the tyme of kyng Hen-
ry oure graundfather, or whiche he
hath purchased syns. The viewe of
frankepledge shalbe so done that our
peace maye be kept. And that the try-
thyng be holly kepte as it hath bene
accustomed. And that the Shyreffe
seke no occasyons, and that he be con-
tente with so muche as the Shyreffe
was wonte to haue for his vyewe mas-
kyng in the tyme of kyng Henry our
graunde father.

36 It shal not be lefull from hensforth to any man to gyue hys landes
to any relygious house, and to take
the same lande agayne to holde of the
same house. Nor it shall not be lefull
to any house of relygyon to take the
landes of any man, & to leasse the same
to hym of whome he receyued it. Yf a-
ny man from hensforth gyue his lan-
des to any relygious house, and there-
vpon be conuyct, the gyfte shalbe vt-
terly voyde, & the lande shall retourne
to the Lorde of the fee.

Mortmaine. 1.
Escuage

Escuage. 1.
Ranchises. 3.

The great Chartre.

37 Escuage from hensforth shalbe taken, lyke as it was wont to be in the tyme of kyng Henry our graundfather. Reseruyng to all Archbishops, Bishops, abbotes, priors, templers, hospitellers, Earles, baronnes, and all persons, aswell spirytual as temporal all theyr lyberties and free customes, whiche they haue had in tyme passed. And all these customes and lyberties aforesayde, whiche we haue graunted to be holden within this oure realme as moch as appertayneth to vs & our heyres, we shall obserue. And all men of this our realme aswell spirytual as temporal (as moche as in theym is) shal obserue the same agaynste al persons in lykewyse. And for this oure gyfte and graunte of these lyberties and of other contayned in oure chartre of lybertyes of our foirste. The Archbishops, bishops, abbotes, priors, Earles, barons, knyghtes, freholders, and other our subiectes, haue giuen vnto vs the. xv. parte of all theyr mouables. And we haue graunted vnto them on the other parte that neyther we nor our heyres shall procure or do any thyng, wherby the lybertes in this chartre contayned shalbe infringed or broken. And yf any thyng
be pro

be procured by any persone contrary
to the premysse, it shall be had of no
force nor effecte. These beyng wytnes-
ses Boniface archbyshop of Lan-
terbury, and Byshop of London, and
other. Gyuen at Westmynster the .x.
daye of Februarie, the nyth yere of
our reygne. we ratifyenge and appro-
uyng these gyftes and grauntes afore-
sayde confyrme and make stronge all
the same for vs and our heyres perpe-
tually. And by the tenor of these pre-
sentes do renewe the same, wyllynge
and grauntyng for vs and our heyres,
that this Chartre in all and synguler
his artycles for euermore shalbe sted-
fastly, firmly, and inuiolably obserued
And yf any artycle in the same chartre
contayned, yet hitherto peraduenture
haue not bene obserued nor keppe, we
wyl and by our auctoryte royal coma-
mande from hensforth they be firmly
obserued. These reuerend fathers be-
yng wytnessys. R. Archbyshoppe of
Lanterbury primate of Englande. A
Byshoppe of Duresme, and other.
Gyuen at Westmynster with oure
owne hande the. xxviii. daye
of the moneth of Marche.
the. xxviii. yere of
our reygne.

B. I. The

THE CHARTRE OF
the Forrestes.

at. m. 39. of
wt. a. 28. Ed. 1.
26. /



DVVARDE,

by the grace of GOD,
Kynge of Engelande,
Lorde of Irelande, and
Duke of Guyan, to all
Archebyschoppes, Bys-
shoppes, abbottes, priors, Barles, ba-
rons, Justicers, Shyreffes, prouostes
minystres, and to all oure Bayliffes,
and faythfull subiectes, greatynge.
We haue sene the Chartre of the lorde
Henry our father sometyme Kynge of
Englande, concernynge the forest in
these wordes. Henry by the grace of
God, Kynge of Englande, Lorde of
Irelande, Duke of Normandye, and
of Guyan. &c. as in the beginnyng of
the great Chartre.

first Ed. 1.

FIRST we wyl that all forestes
whiche Kynge Henry our graund
father afforestyd and made, shalbe
vyewed by good and lawfull men.

And yf he haue made forest of any
other wood more then of his owne de-
meane wherby the owner of the wood
hath hurt, we wyl that forthwith it be
disafforestyd. And yf he haue made
forest of no mannes woode but of his
owne

me, then we wyl that it remayne for
rest styll. Sauringe the comon of her
bage and of other thinges in the same
forest to them whiche before were ac
customed to haue the same.

2 Men that dwell out of the foreste
from hensforth shall not come before
the Justycers of our foreste by no co
mon somons, onles they be impledyd
there, or be suretyes for some other
that were attached for the forest.

3 All woodes which haue ben made
forest by Ikyngge Rycharde our vncle,
or by Ikyngge Johan oure father vnto
our fyrste coronacyon, shall be forth
with disaforested, onles it be oure de
meane woode.

4 All Archbyschoppes, Byschops,
abbottes, priors, Earles, Barons,
knyghtes, and other our freholders,
which haue theyr woodes in forestys,
shall haue theyr woodes as they had
them at the tyme of the fyrste corona
cyon of kyngge Henry oure graundfa
ther, so that they shall be quyte for ea
ther more of all purprestures, wastes,
and assertes made in those wodes af
ter that tyme vntyl the begynnyng of
the .ii. yere of our coronacyon & those
that from hensforth do make purpres
ture without our specyall lycense, or
B. 2. make

The Chartre of Forrestes.

waste or assarte in the same, shall answer vnto vs for the same wailes, purprestures, and assertes.

5 Our rangers shal go thorough the forest to make raunge, as it hath bene accustomed at the tyme of the fyrste coronacion of kyng Henry our graund father, and none otherwyle.

6 The inquerie or vewe for lawyng of dogges within our forest shall be made from hens forth, when the raunge is made, that is to saye euery thre yere, and then it shall be done by the vew and testimony of honest men and not otherwyle. And he whose dog is not lawed and so founde shall be amerced, and shall paye for the same thre shyllinges. And from hensforth no ore shalbe take for lawyng of dogges. And suche lawyng shalbe done by the assyse comonly vsed, that is to say, that thre clawes of a forefote shalbe cut of by the skyn. But from hensforth suche lawyng of dogges shall not be done, but in places wheare it hath bene accustomed from the tyme of the fyrste coronacyon of the foresayde kyng Henry our graundfather.

7 No Foster or bedell from hensforth shal make scotal, or gather garbe of otes, or any corne, lambe, or pygge.

no

nor shall make no gatherynge, but by the syghte, and vpon the othe of the twelue raungers, when they shal make theyr raunge. So many forestars shal be assygned to the keepynge of the Forrestes, as reasonably shal seme sufficient for the keepynge of the same.

8 No swanimote from hensforth shal be kepte within this our Realme, but thryse in the yere, fyrste the fyftene daye before Myghelmas, when that oure geste takers and walkers of oure woodes come together to take agystement in our demeane woodes, & about the feast of saynt Martynne in wynter when that our gest takers shal receiue our pavnage. And to these two swanimotes shal come our fosters, vierders, gest takers, and none other by distres. The thyrde swanimote shalbe kept in the begynnynge fyftene dayes before the feast of saynt Iohn Baptyst when that oure geste takers, or walkers do mete to hunte oure deere. And at thys swanimote shal mete our fosters, vierders, and none other by distres. More ouer euery forty dayes thoroughe the yere oure fosters & vierders shal mete to see the attachementes of the forest aswell for grenehue as for huntynge, by the presentment of oure fosters.

B. 3. And

The Chartre of Forrestes.

And afore them shall be attached.

And the sayde swanymotes shall not be kepte but within the Countreys in which they haue bene vsed to be kept.

9 Every freman maye take agestint in hys owne woode within our foreste at his pleasure, and shal take his pangenage. Also we do graunte that every freman maye dryue hys swyne freely, and without impediment through our demeane woodes, for to agest them in theyr owne woodes, or elles where they wyl. And yf theyr swine tary one nyght and lye within our forest, there shalbe no occasyon take therof wherby he maye lease any of hys owne.

10 No man from hensforthe shall lose nother lyfe nor member for kyllynge of our deere, but yf any man be taken therwith & conycte for takynge of oure venyson, he shall make a greuous fyne yf he haue any thyng wherof. And yf he haue nothyng to leese, he shalbe imprysoned a yere and a day And after the yere and daye expyred (yf he can fynde suffycient suretyes) he shalbe delyuered. And yf not, he shall abture the realme.

11 What soeuer Archbyshop, Bysshop, Earle, or Baron comming to vs at our comandement and passyng by
our

our foreste, it shalbe lawfull for hym to take and kyll one or two of oure deere with our foster yf he be present, or els he shall cause one to blowe an horne for hym, that he seme not to steale our deere. And lykewyse they shall do re-
cournynge home from vs.

I 2 Every free man from hensforth withoute daunger shall make in hys owne woode, or in hys lande, or in hys water whiche he hath within our foreste, Wyllens, sprynges, pooles, marles, dykes, or erable grounde with out inclosyng that crable grounde, so that it be not to the annoyance of his neyghbours.

I 3 Every freman shall haue within hys owne woodes, Wyres of haukes, sparowhaukes, fawcons, eglys, and herons, and shall haue also the hony that is founde within his woodes.

I 4 No foster fro hensforth which is not foster in fee payeng to vs ferme for his baylewpyke, shall take any chymynage or tolle within his baylewpyke. But a foster in fe payeng vs ferme for his baylewpyke shall take chymynage, that is to saye for caryage by carte, the halfe yere two pens, and for an o-
ther halfe yere two pens; for an horse that beareth lodes euery halfe yere,
B. 4. an halfe

The Chartre of Foreſtes.

an halfepeny . And but of thoſe ones
ly that come as merchautes thorough
hys Baylewike by lycenſe to bye buſſe
ſhes, tymbre , barke, coole , and to ſell
it agayne at theyr pleasure . But for
none other carryage by carte , chymynage
or toll ſhalbe taken . Nor chymynage
ſhall not be taken , but in ſuche
places onely where it hath bene uſed
to be . Thoſe whiche beare vpon theyr
backes briſhment, barke, or cole, to ſell
though it be theyr luyng, ſhall paye
no chymynage to our foſters, excepte
they take it within our demeane woo-
des .

I 5 All that be outlawed of trespas
within oure foreſte , ſyns the tyme of
kyng Henry oure graundfather vnto
the fyrſt yere of our coronacyon, ſhall
come to our peace without lette , and
ſhall fynde to vs ſuretyes, that from
henſforth they ſhall not trespas vnto
vs within our foreſt.

I 6 No Conſtable, caſtellayne, or
baylyf, ſhall holde plee of foreſte ney-
ther for grene hughe nor huntynge, but
euery foſter in fee ſhall make attache-
mentes for plee of foreſte , aſwell for
grene hughe as huntynge , and ſhall
preſente theym to the vierders of the
prouinces . And when they be inrol-
led

led and inclosed vnder the Seales of
the vierders, they shall be presented
to oure chref Justycers of oure For-
reste when they shall come thither to
holde plee of forest, and before them
they shalbe determyned. And these
lyberties of forest we haue gaunted to
all men. Sauynge to all Archebys-
shoppes, Byschoppes, abbottes, pry-
ors, Carles, Baronnes, knyghtes,
and to all other persones, aswell spi-
rytuall as temporall, templers, hos-
pytallers, theyr lyberties and free
customes, aswell within the for-
reste as withoute, and in wa-
rennes, and other placys,
whiche they before haue
had. All these lyber-
ties and customes
we. 2c. as it fo-
loweth

In the ende of the great Chartre.

And we do confyrme and ra-

tesfy these giftes. 2c. as

in the ende of

the sayde

great Chartre specifyeth.

2c.



B. 5. The

R: THE ESTATUTES
made at Merton, in the. xx.
yere of Kynge Henry,
the thryde.



IT VVAS PRO-
vuyded in the Courte of
our soueraygne Lorde
the Kynge, holden at
Merton, the morowe
after the feaste of saynt
Myrcen, the. xx. yere of the reygne
of kynge Henry the sonne of Kynge
Johan before. w. Archbyshop of Lan-
terbury, and other hys Byshops and
suffraganes, & before the greater par-
tye of the Earles and Barons of En-
glande there beyng assembled for the
cononacion of the sayde Kynge and
Alyanore the Quene, aboute which
they were al called where it was trea-
ted for the comen welth of the realme
vpon the artycles vnder wrytten.

Thus it was prouyded and graunte
aswell of the foresayde Archbyshops
Byshops, Earles, and Barons, as of
the Kynge hymselfe and other.

FIRSTE of wydowes which af-
ter the death of theyr husbände
are deforced of theyr dowers, and
may not haue theyr dowers or quare

lym

tyne without plee, we wyl that who so
 euer deforce them of theyr dowers or
 quarentyn in the landes wherof theyr
 husbandes dyed seased, and that the
 same wydowes haue recovered after
 by plee, they that be conuict of suche
 wrongeful deforcement shal yelde da-
 mages to the same widowes that is to
 saye, the value of the hole dower to
 them belongyng, from the tyme of the
 death of theyr husband vnto the daye
 that the sayde wydowes by iugement
 of our court haue recovered season of
 theyr dowers, and the deforcers ne-
 uertheles shalbe amercyd at the kyn-
 ges pleasure.

2 Also from hensforth al wydowes *wills. 1.*
 may bequeth the crop of theyr ground
 aswell of theyr dowers, as of other
 theyr landes and tenementes. Sa-
 ying to the Lordes of the fee al such
 seruyces as be due for theyr dowers
 and other tenementes.

3 Also yf any be disseysyd of theyr
 frehold, & before the Justicers in eyre
 haue recovered season by assise of no-
 uell disseison, or by confessyon of them
 whiche dyd the disseison, & the disseys-
 hath had season deliuered by the shyr-
 ref, yf the same disseisors after the cir-
 cuite of the Justycers or in the meane
 tyme

West. 2. Revision
 Cap. 26
 Marle.
 Cap. 8.

The Statute of Merton.

time haue disseised the same plaintiff of
the same freholde, & therof be conuict
they shalbe forthwith taken and kept
in the kynges pryson, vntyl the kyng
hath discharged them by fyne, or by
some other meane. And this is the
fourme howe suche conuict persones
shalbe ponyshed, when the playntifes
come into the courte, they shall haue
the kynges wyrt directed to the shyre-
refe in whiche must be conteyned the
playnte of disseyson done vpon dissei-
son. And then it shalbe commaunded
to the shyre ref that he takyng with hym
the keepars of ples of the kings crowne
and other lawfull knyghtes, in his pro-
per person, shall go vnto the lande or
pasture, for which the playnt ratefyed &
aproued hath bene made. And that he
make by y^e first Jurours & other neigh-
bours and lawfull men diligent inquisi-
sicion therof. And yf they fynde hym
disseysed agayne (as before is sayde)
then lette hym do accordyng to the
prouysyon afore mencyned. And yf
it be founde otherwyse, the playntiffe
shalbe amerced, and the other shall go
quyte. Neyther shall the Shyre ref exe-
cute any suche playnt without specy-
all commaundement of the kyng.
In the same maner shalbe done to the
tha

that haue recovered theyre season by
assyle of mortdancetor. And so shall
it be of all landes and tenementes re-
couered in the kynges courte by en-
questes, if they be disseled after by the
first deforceours against whome they
haue recovered any wyse by inquest.

4 Also by cause many great men of
England (which haue infeffed knygh-
tes and theyre freholders of small te-
nemētes in theyre great Maners) haue
complayned that they can not haue
profyte of the resydue of theyre Ma-
ners as of waste woodes and pastures
because the same feffes ought to haue
suffycient pasture accordyng to theyre
holde. Thus it is prouyded & graun-
ted that when so euer suche feffees do
brynge an assyle of nouell disseison for
theyre comen of pasture. And it is
knowleged before the Justycers that
they haue asmoche pasture as suffy-
ceth to theyre holde, and that they
haue free egress & regress from theyre
lande vnto the pasture: then let them
be contented therewith, and they on
whome it was complayned, shall go
quyte of so moche as they haue made
theyre profyte of theyre landes waste
woodes and pastures. And yf they al-
ledge that they haue not suffyciente
pasture

West. 2.

La. 4 6.

Apprentice. 1.

The Statutes of Merton.

pasture or suffycient egressse and regressse accordyng to theyr holde, then let the truth be inquired by assyse.

And yf it be founde by the assyse that the same deforceours haue disturbed them of theyr egressse or regressse in any thyng, or that they had not suffycient pasture (as before is sayde) then shal they recouer theyr season by view of the inquest, so that by theyr discrecyon and othe, the playntiffes shal haue suffycient pasture and suffycient egressse and regressse in fourme aforesayde. And the disseisors shalbe amerced, and shall yelde damages as they were wont before this prouision. And yf it be certified by the assyse that the playntiffes haue suffyciente pasture with free egressse & regressse, as before is sayde, let the other make theyr profyte or approuement of the resydue & go quyte of that assyse.

usury. 1.
§ Lykewyse it is prouyded & graunted by the kyng, that from hensforth vsurpes shall not runne agerynste any beyng within age from the tyme of the deathe of hys auncestoure (whose heire he is) vnto his lawfull age. So neuerthelesse that the payment of the pryncypall det, with the vsurre that was before the death of his auncestor
whose

whose heire he is) shal not remayne.

¶ Of heires that be led away with
olden or maryed by theyr frendes or
other with force agaynst our peace
thus it is provided that what soever
ye man be conuycte thereof that he
with so withholden any chylde led a-
way or maryed, he shall yelde to the
leser the value of the maryage. And
if the offence his bodye shalbe taken
and imprisoned, vntyl he haue recom-
pensed the loser, yf the chylde be ma-
ried, and further vntyll he hath satis-
fied the kynge for the trespass. And
if this muste be done, the heire beyng
within the age of fourtene yeres. And
if he touchynge an heire beyng fourtene
yeres olde, or aboute vnto his full age
if he mary without the licence of his
lorde to defraude hym of the mary-
age, and his lorde offer hym reasona-
ble and conuenient maryage (without
ysperagement) then his Lorde shall
redeeme his lande beyonde the terme of
his age, that is to saye. xxi. yeres, so
longe that he maye receyue the dou-
ble value of the maryage after the es-
timacyon of lawfull men, or after as
hath bene offered hym before with-
out fraude and collusyon, and after
as it maye be proued in the kynges
courte

1. west.

wards. 4.

Cap. 22

west. 2.

Cap. 35

The Statute of Merton.

court. And as touching lordes which
marrye those that they haue in ward
to villayns or other, as Burgesse
where they be disperaged, yf suche a
heire be within the age of fortene ye
res, and of suche age that he can not
consent to maryage: then yf his fren
des complayne therof, the Lorde shal
lose the wardshyp vnto the age of the
heire. And all the profyte that therof
shalbe taken, shalbe conuerted to the
vse of the heire beyng within age, af
ter the discrecyon and prouisyon of
his frendes for the shame done to him.
But if he be fortene yeres and aboue
so that he maye consente, and do con
sent to suche maryage, no payne shal
folowe.

7 Yf any heire (of what age so euer
he be) wyll not marrye at the requeste
of his Lorde, he shall not be compell
ed thereto, but when he cometh to
full age, he shall gyue to hys Lorde
and paye hym asmoche as any wold
haue gyuen hym for the maryage be
fore the receyte of his lande, and tha
whither he wyl marrye him selfe or no.
For the maryage of hym that is with
in age of mere ryghte pertayneth to
the Lorde of the fee.

8 Touchyng conueyance of dis
cen

vide D. or. pat. a.
35. Ed. 3. part. 1.
m. 23.

not of consanguinity
of blood & de. 14 and
on all post. of
consanguinity
wards. 5

not consanguinity
of blood & de. 14 and
on all post. of
consanguinity
wards. 5

West. p. 1
Cap. 38

imitation.

cent in a wyrt of ryght from any aun-
cestor from the tyme of kyng. **h.** the
elder, the yere and daye. It is prouy-
ded that from hensforth there be no
mencon made of so longe tyme, but
from the tyme of Ikyng Henry oure
graundfather. And this act shall take
effect at penthecoste the. xxi. yere of
our reygne, & not afore And the wryt-
tes before purchased shall procede,
wryttes of Mortedauncetor, of Ha-
tuis and of Entre, shall not passe the
laste retourne of Ikyng Johan from
Irelande into Englande. And thys
acte shall take effecte as before is de-
clared. wryttes of nouel disseison shal
not passe the fyrst voiage of our soue-
reygne Lorde the kyng that nowe is
into Gascoyne. And this prouisyon
shall take his effecte from the tyme as
foresayde, and all wryttes purchased
before shall procede.

§ 9. To the kynges wryt of basterdie
whyther one beyng borne afore ma-
trimonye, maye inherytte in lyke ma-
ner as he that is borne after matrimo-
ny, all the Bysshops answered that
they wolde not, nor coulde not aun-
swere to it, because it was directly a-
geynst the comon order of the church
And all the Bysshops instaunced the
L.I. Lordes

Bastardy.

The Statutes of Merton.

Lordes that they wolde consent, that all suche as were borne afore matrimony shulde be legitimate, as well as they that be borne within marriage as to the succession of inheritance, for so muche as the church accepteth such for legitimate. and all the Earles and Barons with one voyce answered that they wolde not chaunge the lawes of the Realme, whiche hitherto haue bene used and approued.

Huxury. 1.

**Glocest
Lap. 8.**

9th Moreover it is prouyd that every freman which oweth suite to the countye, trythynge, hundred, and wapentake, or to the court of his Lorde maye freely make his attorney to do those suites for hym.

forests. 17.

11th Concernynge Trespassers in parkes and pondes, it is not yet dyscussed: for the Lordes demaunded the proper imprisonment of suche as they shulde take in their parkes and pondes, whiche the kynge denyed, wherfore it was deferred.

**¶ HERB ENDEN THE
Statutes made at
Merton.**

The

THE STATUTES MADE fo. xviij. 52. H. 3.
at Marlebydge, or Marle=
borough in the. lii. yere of
kyng Henry the thyrd. fo. 10.

TH E yere of grace a. M.
C. C. lxxij. the. liij. yere
of the raygne of. Ikyng
H. son of kyng Iohn in
the vtas of. S. Martyn
for the better estate of
thys realme of Englande, and for the
more spedy minstracyon of iustyce as
belongeth to the offyce of a kyng, the
more discrete men of the realme being
called together aswel of the higher as
of the lower estate. It was prouyded
agreyd, z ordeyned, that where as the
Realme of Englande of late had bene
disquieted with many folde troubles z
dissensyons, for reformacyon wherof
statutes and lawes be ryght necessary
wherby the peace z tranquillyte of the
people muste be obserued, wherin the
kyng entending to deuise conuenient
remedy, hath made these actes, ordy-
naunces, and Statutes vnder written
which he wylleth to be obserued for e-
uermore fymely z inuiolably of al his
subiectes aswell hyghe as lowe.

I V V H E R E, as at the tyme of a *distress. 1.*
Comocion late styred vp within this
C. 2. realme

Marlebrydge.

realme, and also sythens many greate men and dyuerse other refusyng to be iustified by the kynge and his courte lyke as they ought and were wonte in the tyme of the kynges noble progenytors, and also in his tyme, but toke great ponyshmentes and dytresses of theyr neyghbours and of other vntyll they had amendes and fynes at theyr owne pleasure. And further some of them wolde not be iustified by the kynges offycers, nor wolde not suffer the to make delyuere of such distresses as they had taken of theyr owne auctoryte. It is prouyded, agreed, and graunted that all personnes, aswell of hyghe as of lowe estate shall receyue iustyce in the kynges court. And none from hensforth shal take any such distres of hys owne auctorytie without awarde of our courte though he haue damage or iniurye, wherby he ought to haue amendes of his neyghbour or ther hygher or lower. And vpon the foresayde artycle it is prouyded and graunted, that yf any from hensforth take suche distresses of his owne auctoryte without awarde of our courte (as before is sayde) and be conuicted therof, he shall be ponyshed by fyne, and that accordynge to the trespass.

And

And lykewyse yf one neyghboure take a dystres of an other without awarde of our courte, wherby he hath damage he shalbe ponyshed in the same wyse, & that after the quantite of the trespas. And neuerthelesse suffycient and full amend^s shalbe made to them that haue sustayned losse by suche distresses.

2. Moreouer none (of what estate so euer he be) shal distrayne any to come to his courte whiche is not of hys fee or vpon whome he hath no iurisdycyon by reason of his hundred or baylewyke, nor shal take no distressys out of the fee or place, where he hath no baylewyke nor iurisdycyon. And he that offendeth agaynst thys Statute shalbe ponyshed in lyke maner, and that according to the quantyte of the trespas.

3. Yf any of what estate so euer he be, wyll not suffer suche dystresses as he hath taken to be delyuered by the kynges offycers after the law and custome of the realme, or wyll not suffer somons, attachementes, or execucyons of iudgementes gyuen in the kynges courte to be done, he shalbe ponyshed in maner aforesayde, as one that wyll not obey the lawe. And yf any of what estate so euer he be distrayne his

L. 3. tenant

Marlebrydge.

tenaunt for seruices and customes beyng due vnto hym, or for any other thyng, wherby the Lorde of the fee hath cause to distrayne, and after it is founde that the same seruices are not due, the Lorde shall not therfore be punished by fyne as in the cases afore sayde (yf he do suffer the dystresses to be deliuered accordyng to the lawe and custome of the realme) but shalbe amercyd as hytherto hath bene used, and the tenaunt shall recouer his damages ageynst hym.

bistess.
4.
West. p. 11
Cap. 16
1. 13. 6 fo

4 None from henceforth shal cause any dystresse that he hath taken, to be dryuen oute of the Countre where it was taken. And yf one neyghbour do so to an other of his owne auctorytye and without iudgement, he shall make fyne as aboue is sayde (as for a thyng done ageynst the peace. Neuertheles yf the Lorde presume so to do ageinst his tenaunt, he shall be greuously punished by amercyament. Moreouer the dystresses shall be reasonable and not to great. And he that taketh great and vnreasonable dystresses shalbe greuously amercyd for the excesse of such dystresses.

Confirmacon. 1.

5 The greate Charte shall be obserued in all hys Artycles, aswell in suche

suche as pertayne to the kynge, as to
other, and that shalbe inquired afore
the Justycers in eyre in theyr circu-
ites, and afore the Shyreiffes in theyr
countreys when nede shalbe.

And wyttes shalbe frely graunted
ageynst them that do offende, before
the Kynge, or the Justycers of the
benche, or before Justycers in eyre,
when they come into those partyes.
Likewise the Chartre of forestes shal
be obserued in al his articles, and the
offenders when they be conuyct shal
be greuously ponyshed by oure soue-
raygne Lorde the Kynge in fourme as
bouemencioned.

6 As touchyng them that vse to
infesse theyr eldyr sonnes and heyres
beyng within age of theyr herytage,
for to defraude the Lordes of the fee
of theyr wardshypps. It is prouyded
and agreyd that by occasyon of any
suche feffement no chref Lorde shall
leese his warde. Moreouer towchyng
them that fayne false feoffementes of
theyr landes, which they wyll leese for
terme of yeres for to defraud the chief
Lordes of theyr wardes, wherein it is
contayned that they are sarysfyed of
the houle seruyce due vnto them vntyll
a certayne terme, so that suche feffees

£.4. are

wards. 6.

Inte. 1.

29 H. 4. 6.
42 H. 7. 21

Marlebrydge.

are bounde at the sayde terme to paye
a certayne summe to the value of the
same landes or ferme aboue, so that
after suche terme, the lande shall re-
tourne to them or to theyr heyres be-
cause no man wyl be content to holde
it vpon the pryce. It is prouyded and
agreyd that by suche fraude no chyef
Lorde shal leese his warde, neuerthes-
les it shall not be lesul to them to dis-
seise such feffees without iudgement,
but they shall haue a wryt for to haue
suche a warde restored vnto them, and
by the wytnesses contayned in y^e dede
of feffement, with other free and law-
full men of the countre, and by the va-
lue of the lande, and by the quantyte
of the sūme payable after the terme, it
shalbe tryed whither suche feffement^s
were made vpon very confydence, or
by collusyon to defraude the chyefe
Lordes of the fee of theyr wardes.
And yf the chyef Lordes in suche cas-
ses recouer theyr wardes by iugement
the feffes shal neuertheles haue theyr
accyon to recouer suche terme or fee
(which they had therin) whē the hey-
res come to theyr lawfull age. And yf
any chyef Lordes do malicously im-
plede suche feffees sayning thys case,
namely where the feoffementes were
made

made lawfully, and vpon very truste,
then the feffees shal haue theyr dama-
ges awarded and theyr costes whiche
they haue sustayned by occasion of
the foresayde ple, and the playntiffes
shalbe greuously ponyshed by amerci-
ment.

7 In a comon plee of warde, yf the *wards. 7.*
reforceours come not at the great di-
res then the sayd writ shal be renew-
ed twyse or thryse at such termes as it
may be done within the halfe yere fo-
rwyng, so that euery tyme the writ
shalbered in the open Countie (yf the
reforceour be not founde before) and
there openly be proclaymed that he
may come at the daye limited, so that
if he absente hym selfe then, and come
not to aunswere within the sayde half
yere, nor the Shyreffe cannot get his
body to haue it before oure Justycers
to aunswere acordyng to the lawe and
custome of the realme, then as a rebell
and suche one as wyl not be iustified
he shal leese the season of the warde,
auyng to hym his accyon at an other
tyme, if he haue any ryght to the same
But in suche cases where the wardes-
shippes belonge to the kepare of wardes
ereng within age, & where the kepare
remaunde a wardshyp whiche belon-
geth

Marlebrydge.

geth to the heire, or as appertayning to theyr inherytaunce, suche heires within age shall not lese theyr inherytaunce by the negligence or rebellyon of theyr keepers, as in the case afore rehearsed, but let the comen lawe runne in lyke maner as it hath bene accustomed to do.

Rediffryen. 2.
Merton
Cap. 3.
West. 2.
La. 26.

8 They whiche be taken and imprisoned for reddiffesyn shall not be delyuered without specyall comaundement of the kynge, and shall make fyne with the kyng for theyr trespass. And if it be founde that the Shyreffe delyuereth any contrarye to thys ordynaunce he shall be greuously amerced therfore. And neuerthelesse they whiche are so delyuered by the Shyre without the kynges commaundement shall be greuously ponyshed for theyr trespass.

vide in Dors. Claus.
1244. H. 3. m. 17. et
1247. H. 3. m. 14. Cidula
pendens.

Sutr. 2.

9 For doing suytes vnto the courtes of great Lordes or of meaner persons, from hensforth this order shall be obserued, that none that is infeffed by dede from hensforth shall be distrained to do suche suite in the courte of hys Lorde, withoute he be specyally bounde thereto by the fourme of hy dede. These only beyng except, what auncestors, or they themselves haue

ple

ed to do suche suyte before the fyrst
age of the sayde kyng H. into Wy
yne, sithens which. xxxix. yeres and
halfe are passed vnto the tyme that
ese statutes were enacted. Lyke
se from hē forth none that is infeſ
d without dede from the time of the
nquest, or any other auncyent feſſe
ent ſhalbe diſtrained to do ſuche ſu
s, onles that he or his aunccestors v
d to do it before the sayde voiage.
nd they that are infeſſed by dede to
a certayne ſeruyce as for free ſer
yce of ſo many ſhyllyngeſ by yere to
acquyted of all ſeruyce from henſ
th ſhal not be boundē to ſuche ſuy
s or other lyke, contrarye vnto the
urme of theyr feſſement. And yf any
heritaunce (wherof but one ſuyte is
ue) diſcende vnto many heyres, as to
arceners, who ſo that hath the eldeſt
arte of the inheritaunce ſhal do that
e ſuite for hymſelfe and his felowes
nd the other coheyres ſhalbe contry
aries according to the porcyon for
oyng ſuch ſuyte. And yf many feſſees
ſeased of an inheritaunce (wherof but
e ſuyte is due) the lorde of þ fee ſhal
ue but that one ſuite, ⁊ ſhal not exact
the ſayde inherytaunce but that one
ite as hath ben yſed to be done before
And

Marlebrydge.

And if those feffees haue no warrant
or meane which ought to acquite the
then al the feffees according to the
poorcyon shall be contrybutaryes for
doynge the sute for them. And yf
chaunce the Lordes of the fee to dy
strayne theyr tenauntes for such sutes
contrary to this Acte, then at the
complaynt of the tenauntes the Lordes
shall be attached to appere in the
kynges court at a short daye to make
aunswere therto, and shall haue but
one essoynetherin (yf they be within
the realme) and immediatly the bestes
or other distresses taken by this occa
sion shall be deliuered to the playnt
yfe, and so shall remaine vntyl the plea
betwyrte them be determined. And yf
the lordes of the court which took
suche distresses come not at the daye
that they were attached, or do not
kepe the daye gyuen to theym by Es
soyne, then the Shyreffe shall be com
maunded to cause them to come at
other daye, at whiche daye yf they
come not, then he shall be commaunded
to distrayne them by all the goodes
and catelles that they haue in y^e shyre
so that the Shyreffe shall aunswere to
the kyng of the issues of the sayde
herytaunce, And that he haue the
bodye

dayes before our Justycers at a cer-
teyne daye lymitted. So that yf they
come not at that daye the party plain-
tiffe shall go without daye, and his be-
nedyctes or other dystresses taken by that
four shall remayne delyuered vntyl
the same Lordes haue recovered the
same sute by awarde of the kynges
courte, and in the meane tyme suche
dystresses shall cease. Sauyng to the
Lordes of the courte theyr ryghte to
couer those sutes in fourme of lawe
when they wyl pleade therfore. And
when the lordes of the courtes come
to aunswere the playntiffes of such
respases, and be conuyccte therupon
then by awarde of the kynges courte
the playntiffes shall recouer ageynste
them the damages that they haue suf-
fered by occasyon of the sayde dy-
stresses. Lykewyse yf the tenauntes as-
sue this act withdrawe from theyr lordes
such sutes as they were wonte to
do, whiche they dyd before the tyme
of the sayde vyage and hytherto vsed
to do, then by lyke spedynes of iustice
to the lymyttynge of dayes and a-
wardynge of dystresses, the Lordes of
the courtes shall optayne Justyce to
couer theyr sutes with theyr dama-
ges in lyke maner, as the tenauntes
shulde

Marlebrydge.

Sholde recouer theyr. And this recoveryng of damages muste be vnderstanden of withdrawinges from them selues, and not of withdrawynge from theyr auncestors, neuertheles the lordes of the courtes shall not recouer season of suche suytes ageynste theyr tenauntes by defaulte, as they were wonte to do. As touchynge suite withdrawē before the tyme afore mencioned, let the comen lawe runne as it was wont before tyme.

Comyns Tynne. 2. **IO** For the turnes of Shyreffes it is prouyded that Archbysshops, Bysshops, abbottes, priors, Earles, Barones, nor any religyous men or women shall not nede to come thither excepte theyr apparaunce be specially required therat for some other cause but the turne shall be kepte as it hath bene vsed in the tymes of the kynges noble progenytors. And they that haue hundredes of theyr owne to be kepte, shall not be bounde to appier at any suche turnes but in the baylewyke where they be dwellyng. And the turnes shall be kepte after the fourme of the greate chartre³⁵, and as they were vsed in the tymes of kyng Richard and kyng Johan.

Beaupleader. 1. **II** It is prouyded also, that from
Hensfort

hensforth, neyther in the cir cuyte of
 iustycers, nor in Counties, courtes,
 hundredes, and court baronnes any
 nes shalbe takē of any man for fayre
 ledyng, nor so that any occasyon
 shalbe. And it is to be knowen that
 by this acte certayne fynes, or lonys
 lessyd syns the tyme that our souer
 aygne Lorde the kyng fyrste passed
 to Britayne are not taken awaye.

12 In a plec of dower that is cal
 d (vnde nichil habet) from hensforth
 fyre dayes shalbe gyuen in the yere
 the leest, and mo, yf it maye conue
 niently be. So that they shall haue
 fyre or syxe dayes at the leest in the
 yere. In assyses of darreyne presents
 ent, and in a plec of Quare impedit
 churches vacant, dayes shalbe gy
 uen from .xv. to .xx. or from thre wekes
 thre wekes, as the place shal hap to
 nere or far. And in a plec of Quare
 impedit yf the disturbour come not at
 the fyrst daye that he is somoned, nor
 cast no essoyne, then he shall be attra
 cted at an other daye, at whiche daye
 he come not, nor cast no essoyne, he
 shalbe dystrayned by the great distres
 oue gyuen. And if he come not then
 his defeaute a wrytte shall go to the
 hop of the same place that y^e claime
 of the

west. 1. c. 8

*not a ple d^r
 dower*

dayes in bank. 3.

Q. impedit. 1.

Marlebrydge.

of the dyffourbour for that tyme shal
not be prejudiciall to the playntyf
Saying to the distourbour his ryght
at an other tyme when he wyl pleade
therfore. The same lawe as to the
kyng of Attachementes, shall from
hensforth be obserued in all wytre
(where Attachementes lye) as in ma
kyng dystresses, so that the seconde
Attachement shall be made by bette
pledgyes, and at the laste a distres.

frome 1.
Infra.

La. 19.

West. 2.

Cap. 27

12 And it is to be knowen that a
ter that a man hath put himselfe vpon
any inqueste the whiche hath or must
passe in such maner of writtes, he shal
haue but one esoyne, or one default
so that yf he come not at the daye ge
uen to hym by the esoyne, or make d
faulte the seconde daye, then the in
quest shalbe taken by his defaulte, and
accordynge to the same inqueste the
shall procede to iudgemente. And
suche inquest be taken in the Countie
before the Shiref or coroners, it shal
be retourned vnto the kynges Justy
cers at a certayne daye, & yf the pa
tye defendant come not at that daye
then vpon hys defaulte an other daye
shalbe assygned to hym after the dy
crecyon of the Justycers. And it shal
be commaunded to the Shyreffe that l

cau

ause him to come to heere the iudge-
ment (yf he wyl) accordyng to the in-
ueste, at whiche daye yf he come not,
pon hys defaulte they shall procede
to iudgement. In lyke maner it shalbe
done yf he come not at the daye gra-
uen vnto hym by his esoyne.

Item 4. Concernyng Charters of ex-
empcyon and liberties, that the pur-
chasours shal not be impanelled in as-
sises, iuries, and inquestes, it is pro-
vyded that yf theyr othes be so requi-
yte that without them iustice cannot
be minystrid, as in great assises, per-
ambulacyons, and in dedes, or wry-
nges of couenauntes (where they
are named for wytnesses) or in attayn-
es and in other cases lyke, they shal
be compelled to swere. Sauing to the
that an other tyme theyr foresayde ly-
berte and exempcyon.

Item 5. It shalbe lefull to no man from
henceforth for any manner of cause to
take distresses out of his fee, nor in y-
nges by ghe waye, nor in the comen
rete but only to the kynge or his of-
icers hauyng specciall auctoryte to
do thesame. west. 1. c. 26.

Item 6. Yf any heire after y death of his
ancestor be within age, and his lord
goue the warde of hys landes and tes-

D. I. nementes

Jurors. 1.

Distress. 5.
no man from henceforth
shall take any
distress for any
cause out of his
fee nor in y-
nges by ghe waye
but only to the
king or his
officers

Mordant. 1. c. 26.

Marlebrydge .

Gl. fo. 50.
nementes yf the Lorde wyl not ren-
die vnto the heyre his lande (when he
cometh to hys full age) without plee
the heyre shall recouer hys lande by
assyse of Mordauncetour with the da-
mages that he hath sustayned by such
witholdynge syns the tyme that he
was of ful age. And yf an heyre at the
tyme of his auncestors death be of fu-
age, and he is heyre apparant & know-
en for heyre, and be founde in the in-
herytaunce: the chyef Lorde shal no
put hym out, nor take, nor remoue any
thyng there, but shall take only sym-
ple season therof for the recognicyon
of his segniorie that he may be know-
en for Lorde. And if the chyef Lorde
do put suche an heyre out of possessy-
on malicyously, whereby he is dryue
to purchase a wryt of mordauncetour
or of cosynage, then he shall recoue
his damages as in assyse of nouel dis-
felson.

Arg. c. 3.
Touchynge heyres whiche hold
of the kynge in chyef, this order shal
be obserued, that oure Soueraygn
Lorde the kynge shall haue the fyr-
season of theyr landes, lyke as he wa-
wont to haue before tyme. Neither shal
ye heyre nor any other intrude into
inherytaunce before he hath receyue
it or

out of the kinges handes, as the same inheritance was wont to be taken out of his handes & his auncetors. And this must be vnderstanden of landes & trees, the which were accustomed to be in the kynges handes, by reason of nyghtes seruyce, or seriauntye, or right of patronage.

Item 7 It is prouyded, that yf lande holden in socage be in the custodie of the frendes of the heyre, because the heyre is within age, the keepars shall take no waste, nor sale, nor any destruction of the same inherytaunce, but saufely shall kepe it to the vse of the sayde heyre, so that when he comyth to his lawfull age they shall answer to hym of the issues of the sayd inherytaunce by a lawfull accompte, paying to the same keepars theyr reasonable costes.

Neither shall the sayde keepars give or sell the maryage of suche an heyre, but to the aduantage of the sayde heyre. But the next frendes whiche hadde the warde (for all that cometh wryttes of impledynge dyd not lye) shall haue suche wardshyp vnto the aduantage of the heyre, as is ordeyned before without waste, sale, or destruction makinge.

Marlebrydge.

18 No Eschetour, Commissyone
or Justicer specially assigned to tak
assyses, or to heare & determyne mat
ters from hensforth shall haue powe
to amerce for defaulte of comon so
mons, but the chref Justycers, or the
Justycers in eyre in theyr circuytes.

19 Touchyng Essoynes it is pro
vyded that in Counties, hundredes
courte Baronnes, or in other courtes
none shall nede to sweare to warrant
his essoyne. *Gl. 1. 1. c. 12.*

20 None from hensforth (except
our soueraygne Lorde the kyng) sha
holde in hys courte any plee of fals
iudgement gyuen in the courte of hi
tenauntes. & For such plees speciall
belonge to the crowne and dignyte o
our soueraygne Lorde the kyng.

21 It is prouyded also that yf th
bestes of any man be takē and wrong
fully withholden, the shyre after com
playnte made to hym therupon, may
delyuer them without let or gaynsay
enge of hym that toke the beastes,
they were taken out of lybertees. And
yf the beestes were taken within a
lybertyes, and the baylyffes of the l
berte wyl not delyuer them, then the
shyreff for defaute of those baylyff
shall cause them to be delyuered.

No

Anticant. 2.

Essoyne. 2.

*Supra.
La. 13.*

faux iudgment. 1.

*not to no plee of
false iudgment
golden in any
But only in y
king's*

Replevin. 1.

2. None from henceforth maye drye *freehold. 1.*
 rayne bys free holders to aunswere
 they: freholders, nor for any thynge
 touchyng the: freeholde with
 at the kynges wytte, nor shall cause
 freholders to swere agaynst the: r
 ylls, for no man maye do that with
 at the kynges commaundement.

3. It is prouyded also that if bayliffs *Arcon ppter. 1.*
 whiche ought to make a compte
 they: Lordes, do withdrawe them
 lues, and haue no landes nor tenes
 wherby they maye be distray
 ed, then they shall be attached by
 they: bodys, so that the Shyreffe in
 whose baylewike they be founde shall
 use them to come to make they: ac
 compte.

Also farmers duryng they: termes
 shall not make waste, sale, nor exyle of
 houses, woodes, and men, nor of any
 thynges belongyng to the tenemen
 s that they haue to fearme, without
 ecyal lycense had by writyng of co
 naut makynge mencyon that they
 maye do it, whiche thynges yf they do
 do therof be conuyct, they shal yelde
 all damages, and shalbe ponyshed by
 mercyament greuouly.

4. The Justycers in Eyre from
 henceforth shall not amerce towne
 D. 3. Mypes

Glocest

Cap. 5. waste. 3.

West. 2.

Lat. 4.

Justices of Eyre. 1.

Marlebrydge.

Shyppes in theyr cyrcuytes, because all
all beyng twelue yerres olde came not
afore the Shyreffes and Coroners to
make inquiry of robberyes, burnyngs
of houses, or other thynges pertay-
nyng to the corowne, so that there
come suffycient oute of those townes,
by whome such inquestys maye be made
ful, excepte inquestys for the death of
man, wherat all beyng twelue yerres of
age, ought to appere, onles they haue
reasonable cause of absence.

Murder.

25 Murder from hensforthe shall
not be iudged before oure Justycers,
where it is founde mysfortune onely,
but it shall take place in suche as are
slayne by felony, and not otherwyse.

Concord.

26 It is prouyded that none be-
yng vouchid to warrantye before our
Justicers in plee of lande or tenement
shall be amercyd from hensforth, be-
cause he was not present when he was
vouchid to warrantie, except the fyrst
daye of the comyng of the Justycers.
But yf the partye vouchyd be within
the Shyre, then the Sheryffe shalbe
commaunded to cause hym to come
within the thyrde or fourth daye acor-
dyng to the distaunce of the place, as
it was wonte to be done in the circui-
yte of the Justycers. And yf he dwell
without

ithout the Shyre, then he shall haue
asonable somons of. xv. dayes at the
aste, after the discrecyon of the Jus
ycers and the comen lawe.

27 Yf a Clerke for any crime or of, *Maynprise & baile.*
ence touching the crowne be arrested
nd afterward by the kinges comaun
ement let to bayle or repleuized, so
at they to whome he was let to baile
aue hym before our Justycers. The
aretyes from hensforth, nor they to
horne he was let to bayle shal not be
mercid (yf they haue his body before
ur Justycers) although he wyll not,
or can not aunswere before them by
eason of clerkes priuylege.

28 It is prouided, yf if any wronges *Monasterijs .i.*
extorcyons be done to abbottes or
ther prelates of the church, and they
aue syde they: right for such extor
yons, & be preuented with deathe be
ore iudgemente gyuen therin, they:
uccessours shall haue accyons to de
aunde the goodes of they: church
ute of the handes of suche trespass
ers. Moreouer the successours shall
aue lyke Accyon for suche thynges
s were lately withdrawn by suche
iolence from they: house and church
efore the deathe of they: predeces
ours, thoughe it so be that the sayde

D. 4. predeces

Marlebrydge,

predecessors dyd not pursue theyre
ryght duryng theyr lyues. And yf a
ny intrude into the landes or tenemen
tes of such religyous persons in tyme
of vacacyon, of whiche landes theyre
predecessors dyed seasyd, as in the
ryghte of theyr Churche, the succe
sours shall haue a wrytte to recouer
theyr season. And damages shalbe as
warded them as in assyse of nouel dis
son is wonte to be.

*Stat. Enter. m. 3. 4
c. 3. h. 114. ff. 4. 39. c.
—*
³⁹ It is prouided also that if those
alienacyons (wherupon a writ of en
tre was wonte to be graunted) hap to
be made in so many degreys, that by
reason therof, the same writ cannot be
made in the fourme before tymes vsed
the playntiffes shall haue a wrytte to
recouer theyr season, without any mak
ing mencion of the degreis in whose
handes soeuer the same thyng shall
happen to come by suche alyenacy
ons, and that by an original writ
to be prouyded therfore by the
counsel of our soueraygne

LORDE the
Kynge.

HERE ENDEN THE STA
tutes made at Marle
brydge.

The

2: THE ESTATUTES fo.xxix. 3. Ed. 1.
made at V Vestmynster in the
thyrde yere of the reygne
of Kynge Edward
the fyrste.

THES be the act
tes of Kynge Edward
sonne to Kynge Henry
made at Westmynster at
his fyrst parlyament ge
nerall after his coronas
on on the mondaye of Easter vtas,
the thyrde yere of hys reygne by hys
consell, and by the assent of Archbys
shoppes, Byschops, abbottes, priors,
Barones, and all the comy
te of the realme beyng thither so
moned, bicause our soucraygne Lorde
the Kynge had great zeale and desyre
to redresse the state of the Realme in
such thynges as requyred amendment
to the comon profyte of holy church
and of the realme. And because the
state of holy Churche had bene euyl
gouerned, and the prelates and relygious
personnes of the lande greuyd many
weyes, and the people otherwyse in
creased then they ought to be, and the
lawes les kept, and the lawes les vsed
D. 5. and

I. VVestmyenster.

and the offenders lesse ponyshed then they oughte to be, by reason whereof the people of the lande feared the lesse to offende, the Ikyng hath ordeyned and establyshed these Actes vnderwritten, whiche he intendeth to be necessarye and profytable vnto the hole Realme.

Monasteries. 2.

FYRSTE the kyng wyllenth and commaundeth that the peace of holy church, and of the lande be well kept and maynteyned in al poyntes. And that comon ryght be done to all, as well poore as ryche without respect of persones. And because the Abbottes, and the Relygious of the lande haue bene ouercharged and sore greuyd by the resort of great men and other, so that theyr goodes haue not bene suffycient for them selues, wherby they haue bene greatly hyndered and empoueryshed, that they can no maynteyne theym selues, nor such charytie, as they haue bene accustomed to do.

It is provided that none shal come to eate or lodge in any house of relygyon of any others foundacyon, the of his owne at the costes of the house, onles he be required by the gouernour of the house before his comming thither.

er. And that none at his owne co-
es shal entre and come to lyethere as
eynst the wyll of them that be of the
ouse. And by this statute y^e kyng en-
nderth not that the grace of hospita-
lytye shulde be withdrawen frome
ch as nede, nor that the foundours
suche Monasteryes shulde ouer-
charge, or greue them by theyr of-
n commynge.

It is prouided also that none hygh
or lowe by coloure of kyndred, affy-
ntie, or allyaunce, nor by any other
casyon, shall course in any parke,
or fyssh in any ponde, nor come to
te, or to lodge in the house or Ma-
our of a Prelate, or any other rely-
ous persone agaynst the wyll of the
orde or his Baylyffe, neither at the
st of the lorde, nor at his owne. And
he come in, or entre with the good
yll or agaynst the wyl of the Lorde,
baylyf, he shall cause no dore, locke
or wyndowe, nor nothyng that is
utte, to be openyd or broken by hym
se nor any other, nor no maner of vi-
le nor other thyng shal take by co-
ur of byenge nor otherwyse.

And that none shal throshe corne,
or take corne, nor any manner of vy-
le, nor other goodes of Prelate,
man

.I. VVestmynster.

Magna
Carta.
Ca. 21.

man of relygion, or any other clerke
or laye person by colour of byeng no
otherwyse agaynste the wyll and ly
cense of hym to whome the thyng be
longerth, or of the keper, be it withi
market towne or withoute. And tha
none shal take horses, oxen, ploughes
cartes, shypes, nor barges, to mak
caryage without the assent of hym to
whome suche thynges belonge. And
yf he do it by the assent of the partye
then incontinent he shal paye accor
dyng to the couenaunt made betwen
them. And they þo offend ageynst thes
actes, and therof be attaynted, shal be
commytted to the kynges pryson, and
after shal make fyne and be ponyshed
accordyng to the quantyte and mane
of the trespass, and after as the kyng
in his court shal thynke conuenient.
And it is to be knowen that yf they
whome suche trespassse was done wyl
sue for damages, they shalbe therto r
ceyued, and shalbe awarded and resto
red to the double. And they that hau
done the trespass shalbe lykewyse po
nished in the maner aboue sayde. An
yf none wyl sue, the kyng shal hau
the sulte as for a thyng commytte
ageynste hys commandement and a
geynst his peace. And the kyng shal
mak

take inquerie from yere to yere what
persones do suche trespasses, after as
he shall thynke necessarye and conue-
nient. And they that be indyted by
suche inquestes, shall be attached and
ystrayned by the greate dystresse to
come at a certayne daye conteynnyng
the space of a moneth in the Kynge's
court, or where it shal please the king.
And yf they come not at that daye,
they shalbe ystrayned agayne of new
by the same dystresse for to come at an
other daye contaynyng the space of
foure wykes at the leaste, and yf they
come not, then they shalbe iudged as
attaynted, and shall yelde double da-
mages (at the kynge's suite) to suche
as haue taken hurte or damage, & shall
paye a greuous fyne after the maner
of the trespass. And the kyng forbyd-
deth and comaundeth that none from
henceforth do hurte, damage, or gre-
uaunce to any relygious man or per-
sonne of the churche or any other be-
cause they haue denyed meate or lod-
gyng vnto them, or because that any
complayner in the kinges court that
he hath ben greuid in any of the thin-
ges aboue mencioned. And yf any do,
and therof be attaynted, he shall in-
urre the payne aforesayde. And it is
further

I. VVestmynster.

further prouyded that the poyntes aforesayde shal aswell bynde our counsellours, Justycers of forestes, and other our Justycers, as any other persons, and that the foresayde poyntes be maynteyned, obserued and kepte. Lykewyse the kyng forbyddeth vpon greuous forfaytures that no Prelate, Abbot, man of religyon, or baylyffe of any of them, or of other receyue any man contrary to the fourme aforesaid. And that none shal send to y^e house or Maner of a man of religyon or of any other persone his men, horse, or dogges to sojurne, nor none shal them receyue, & he that doth (seyng the kyng hath comaunded the contrary) shal be greuously poryshed. Yet is it further prouyded y^t shyreffes from henceforth shal not lodge with any persone, withoute any more then fyue or syxe horses. And y^t they shal not greue relygyous men nor other by often commynge or lodginge, neyther at theyr houses, nor at theyr Maners.

Artic. v.
Item the
shire.
L. 2. 13.

Chap. 1.

2 It is prouyded also that when a clerke is taken for gylte of Felonye and is demaunded by the ordynarye he shal be delpyered to hym accordyng to the priuylege of holy church in suche paryll as belongeth to it, as

te

the custome afore tymes vsed.

And the kyng admonysshed the
relates and enioyned them vpon the
yth, that they owe hym, and for the
common profyte & peace of the realme
that they whiche be indyted of suche
fences by solempne inqueste of lawe
all men in the kynges courte, in no
maner shall be deliuered without due
argacyon, so that the kyng shall not
rede to proude any other remedye
therin.

3 It is prouyded also that nothing
be demaunded nor taken from hens
with nor leuyed by the shryef, nor by
one other for y^e escape of a thefe, or
felon, vntyll it be iudged for an es
cape by the Justycers in eyre. And
that otherwysedoth, shall restore
hym, or them that haue payde it,
as muche as he or they haue taken or
receyued, and as muche also vnto the
kyng.

4 Concernyng wreckys of the see
is agreyd, that where a man, a dog,
a cat escape quicke out of the ship,
at suche shyppe, nor barge, nor any
kyng within them, shall be adiudged
wrecke, but the goodes shall be saued
and kept by vrewes of the shryef, coror
er, or the kynges baylyf, & deliuered
into

Escape. 1.

wreck. 2.

.I. V Vestmynster.

into the handes of suche as are of the
towne where the goodes were found
so that yf any sue for those goodes
and after proue that they were his, o
perished in hys keepyng within a yer
and a daye, they shalbe restored to h
without delaye. And yf not, they sh
remayne to the kyng, and be sealed b
the Shyreffes, Coroners, and Bayl
lyffes of the towne whiche shall au
swere before the Justycers for þe w
belongynge to the kyng. And when
wick belongeth to an other thē to th
kyng, he shall haue it in lyke maner
And he that otherwys doth and the
of be attainted, shalbe awarded to pr
son and make fyne at the kynges wy
and shall yelde damages also. And
a Bayllyf do it, and it be disauowe
by his Lorde, and the Lorde wyl no
discharge hym therof, the bayllyf sh
answere (yf he haue wherof) and if h
haue not wherof, the Lorde shall d
lyner his bayllyfes bodye to the kyn

Elections. 1.

Artic.

cler. 16.

Artic. 5.

Car. 13.

Magna

Carta.

La. 14.

5 And because eleccyons ought
be free, the kyng commaundeth v
great forfayture that no greate mai
nor other by force of armes or men
cynge shal dystourbe any to make fr
eleccyon.

Ancient. 3.

Carta.

La. 14.

9 And that no Lytte, Borough
town

none, nor any man be amerced with
a reasonable cause, and accordynge
to the quantyte of his trespass, that is
saye, euery freman sauynge hys fre
wilde, a merchaunt sauynge his mer
chaundyse, a villayne sauynge his gay
re, and that by his or theyr peerys.

7. Of pryces taken by Constables,
castellaynes vpon suche folke as be
out of the towne where the castell is.
It is prouyded that no constable nor
castellayne from hence forth exacte any
pryse or lyke thyng of any other, then
suche as be of theyr towne or castel
and that to be payde orels agrement
be made within fourtye dayes, yf
be not an auncyent pryse due to the
kinge, or to the castel, or to the lorde
of the castel.

8. And that nothyng be taken for
reuerend pleyng, as hath bene prohy
bitt heretofore in the tyme of kynge
Henry father to our soueraygne lorde
at now is.

And for asmuche as the peace of
this Realme hath bene euill obserued
heretofore for lacke of quicke & fresh
iustice makynge after felons in due man
ner, and namely because of fraunchys
where felons are receyued. It is
prouyded that all generally, be redy
E.I. and

Magna Carta.

Cap. 19.

Articu.

sup car.

Cap. 10.

Marle. Beaupre.

Cap. 11.

Roberti.

I. VVestmynster.

and apparelyd at the cōmaundement
and somons of Shyreffes, and at the
crye of the countrey to sue and arrest
felons (when any nede is) aswel with
in fraunchyses as withoute, and the
that wyl not so do, and therof be at
taynted, shall make a greuous fyne to
the kyng. And yf default be founde in
the Lorde of the fraunchyse, the kyng
shal take thesame fraunchyse to hym
selfe. And yf default be in the baylyf
he shal haue one yeres imprysonment
and after shall make a greuous fyne.
And yf he haue not whereof, he shal
haue imprysonment of two yeres. And
yf the Shyreffe, coroner, or any othe
Baylyffe within suche fraunchyse or
without, for reward or for praiser, or for
any maner of assynite, conceale, con
sent, or procure to conceale y^e felonie
done in theyr lybertyes, or otherwys
wyl not attach nor arrest such felon
(there as they maye) or otherwise wyl
not do theyr offyce for fauoure bothe
to suche mysdoers, and be attaynted
thereof, they shall haue one yeres in
prysonment, and after make a greuous
fyne. And yf they haue not wherof
make fyne, they shall haue impryson
ment of thre yeres.

10 And for asmuche as meane pr
for

nes and vndiscrete, nowe of late are
 commonly chosen to y^e offyce of Coroners,
 where it is requysyte that per-
 ones wyse, lawfull, and discrete shuld
 occupy suche offyces. It is prouyded
 that thorough all Shyres suffycient
 men shalbe chosen to be Coroners of
 the most wyse and discrete knyghtes
 whiche knowe, wyll and maye best at-
 tache vpon suche offyces, and whiche
 lawfully shal attache & present pieces
 of the corone. And that Shyreffes
 shal haue contrepans with the coron-
 ers, aswel of appealles as of inquestes
 & attachementes and of other thynges
 whiche to that offyce do belonge.
 And that no Coroner demaunde no
 ryng, nor take no thyng of any man
 to do his offyce vpon payne of greate
 forfayture to the kyng.

Item And for asmuch as many beyng
 dyted of murder and culpable of the
 me, by fauourable inquestys taken
 by the Shyreffe, and by the kynges
 writte of *Odio et atia*, be repleuyed
 to the commynge of the Justycers
 Eyre. It is prouyded yt from henceforth
 suche inquestes shalbe taken by
 iustfull men chosen and tryed oute by
 the othe of twelue men (of whome two
 the least shalbe knyghtes) which by

E.2. no ass

Odio et Atia. 11.

*West. 2. c. 29.
 Glo. c. 9.*

I. VVestmynster.

no assynye touchynge the prysoners,
nor otherwysse are to be suspected.

Feloni. 1.

I 2 It is prouydedy also that notor-
ryous felons, and whiche openly be of
euyl name, and wyl not put themselfe
in enquestys of felonyes, that men
shall make them sure before the Justis-
cers at the kynges suite, & shall haue
stronge and harde imprysonment, as
they whiche refuse to be iustified by
the comen lawe of the lande. But this
is not to be vnderstanden of such pry-
soners as be taken vpon lyght suspec-
cion.

Rape. 1.

I 3 And the kyng prohybyteth that
none do rauyshe, nor take awaye by
force any mayden within age (nothet
by her owne consent, nor without) nor
any wyfe, or mayden of full age, nor a-
ny other woman ageynst her wyl. And
yf any do, at his suite y^t wyl sue with-
in fourtye dayes the kyng shall doe
comen ryght, and if none comence hi
suite within fourtye dayes, the kyng
shall sue. And suche as be founde cul-
pable, shall haue two yerres impryson-
ment, and after shall make fyne at the
kinges pleasure. And if they haue no
wherof, they shall be ponyshed by let-
ger imprysonment accordynge as the
trespas requyret.

14 And for asmuch as it hath bene
used in some countreyes to outlaw per-
sones being appealed of commaunde-
ment force, ayde, and rescyte within
thesame tyme that he which is appea-
led for the dede, is outlawed. It is
prouided and comaunded by the kyng
that none be outlawed vpon appeale
of commaundement force, ayde, or re-
scyte, vntyl he that is appealed of the
dede be attaynted. So that one lyke
lawe be vsed therin thoroushe all the
realme, neuerthelesse he that wyl sue,
appeale shall not by reason of this in-
termyt or leue to comence his appeale
at the nexte countrey agaynst them, no
more then ageynst theyr princypalles
whiche be appealed of the dede, but
theyr exygent shall remayne, vntyll
such as be appealed of the dede be at-
taynted by outlarye or otherwyse.

15 And forasmuche as Shyreffes,
and other which haue taken and kept
in pryson persones detectyd of felony
and incontynent haue let out by ple-
yn suche as were not repleuysable,
and haue kept in pryson such as were
repleuysable, because they wolde wyn
of the one partye, and greue the other
and for asmuche as before thys tyme
was not determyned what persones

E. 3. were

Applly. 2.

Mampris. 2.

I. VVestmynster.

were repleuisable and whiche not, but only for them that were taken for the death of man, or by commaundement of the kyng or of his Justycers, or for the forest. It is prouyded and by the kyng commaunded that suche prysoners as beforē were outlawed and they whiche haue abiured the realme, prouors & suche as be taken with the manour, and such as haue brokē the kynges pryson, theues openly defamed & knownen, and suche as be appealed by prouors solonge as the prouors be liuyng (yf they be not of good name) & suche as be taken for house burnyng felonously done, or for false money, or for counterfaytyng the kynges seale, or persons excomunicate taken at the request of the byshop, or for manyfest offences, or for treason touchyng the kyng, shalbe in no wyse repleuisable by the comon wryt, nor without wryt. But such as be indyted of larceny by enquestys takē afore shyreffes or baylyffes by theyr offyce, or for lyght suspeccon, or for petye larceny that amountith not aboue y^e value of. xij. s. yf they were not gyltye of some other larceny afore tyme, or gylte of receyte of theues, or felons, or of cōmaundement or force, or of ayd in felony done
or gylt

viz le prouors.

or gyltpe of some other Trespasse for
 whiche one ought not to lese lyfe nor
 member, and a man appelled by a pro-
 uour after the deathe of the prouour
 (if he be no comen thefe nor defamed)
 shall fromhensforth be let out by suf-
 ficient suretye, wherof the shyreif wyl-
 be aunswerable, and that without ge-
 uynge ought of theyr goodes. And yf
 the shyreffe or any other let any go at
 large by suretye that is not repleuifa-
 ble, yf he be shyreffe or constable, or a-
 ny other baylyffe of fee whiche hath
 keepynge of prysons, and therof be at-
 tainted, he shal lese his fee and offyce
 for euer. And yf the vndershyreif, con-
 stable, or baylyffe of suche as haue fee
 for keepynge of prysons do it contrary
 to the wyll of his Lorde, or any other
 baylyf being not of fee, they shal haue
 hie yerres imprisonment, and make
 fyne at the kynges pleasure.

And yf any withholde prysoners
 repleuysable, after that they haue of-
 fered suffycient suretye, he shall paye
 greuous amercyament to the kyng.
 And yf he take any reward for the de-
 liueraunce of suche, he shall paye it
 double to the prysoner, and also shall
 paye a greuous amercyment vnto the
 kyng. *De finibus levatis. 27. E. 1. c. 3.*

E. 4. In ryght

I. VVestmynster.

bissh. 6.

Marle. 16 In ryght of that y^e dyuers per-
sonnes take and cause to be taken the
beastes of other, chasyng them out of
the shyre where the bestes were taken.

Cap. 4- It is prouyded that none fromhens-
forth do so, & yf any do, he shall make
a greuous fyne, as is conteyned in
the Statute of Marlebyrdge made in
the tyme of kyng Henry father to the
kyng that nowc is. And lykewyse it
shalbe done to theym whiche take be-
stes wrongfully, and dystayne out of
theyr fee, and shall be more greuously
ponysshed, yf the maner of the trespas
do so requyre. *Marl. c. 18.*

bissh. 7.

17. 27 It is prouyded also that if any
fromhensforth take the beastes of o-
ther, and cause them to be dyuen into
a castel or fortres, and there within the
close of such castel or fortres do with-
holde them ageynste gages and pled-
ges, wherupon the bestes be solempn-
ly demaunded by the shiref, or by some
other Baylyffe of the kynges at the
suyte of the playntyffe, and the same
shyreffe or baylyffe takynge with hym
the power of his Shyre or baylewike
do assaye to make pleuyn of y^e beastes
from hym that toke them, or from hys
lorde, or from other beyng seruantes
of the Lorde (what soeuer they be) y^e
are

founde in the place wherunto the
 bestes were enchased. Yf any deforce
 of the delyueraunce of the bestes
 that no man be found for the Lorde
 for hym that toke them for to aun-
 sweare and make the delyueraunce, after
 what tyme as the lorde or taker shalbe
 monyshed to make delyueraunce by
 Shyrieffe, or baylyffe, yf he be in the
 countre, or nere, or there where as he
 may be conueniently warned by the
 lorde, or by any other of his to make
 delyueraunce, yf he were oute of the
 countre when the taking was, and dyd
 not cause the bestes to be delyuered
 out of the countre: then the Kynge for the
 same cause despyte shal cause the sayde
 castell or fortres to be beaten downe
 without recouere. And all the dama-
 ges that the playntiffe hath sustayned
 in his bestes, or in his gaynure, or any
 other wyse (after the fyrste demaunde-
 ment by the Shyrieffe or baylyffe for the
 bestes) shalbe restorid to him double
 by the Lorde, or by hym that toke the
 bestes, yf he haue wherof, and yf he
 haue not wherof, he shal haue it of the
 Lorde, at what tyme or in what maner
 delyueraunce be made after that
 the Shyrieffe or baylyffe shall come to
 make the delyueraunce. And it is to wete
 E. 5. that

I. VVestmynster.

that where the Shyreffe ought to retourne the kynges wryt to the bayly of the Lorde of the castell or fortres or to any other (to whome y^e retourneth belongeth) yf the baylyf of the fraunchyse wyll not make delyueraunce after that the Shyreffe hath made his retourne vnto hym, then shall the Shyreffe execute and do hys offyce without further delaye, and vpon the foresayde payne, notwithstandinge anye suche lyberte.

And if that be done in the marches of Wales or in any other place where the kynges writt be not currant, the king whiche is chiefe and soueraygne lord ouer all, shal do ryght therein to such as wyll complayne.

Justices in Eyre. 2. 18 For asmuche as the comen fryndes and amercymment of the hole county in eyre of the Justycers for false iudgements, or for other trespasses vniustly assessed by Shyreffes and extorcioners in the shyres, so that the summe is many tymes increasyd, and the parcelles otherwyse assessed than they ought to be, to the damage of the people, whiche be manye tymes payed to the Shyreffes & extorcioners, whiche do not acquyte the payers. It is prouyded and the kyngewyll that from henceforth

forth suche summes shalbe asses-
before the Justycers in eyre afore-
y^r departure, by y^e othe of knygh-
t other honest men vpon all suche
ought to paye.

And the Justycers shall cause the
celles to be put in they^r Estreates
che shalbe delyuered vp into thes-
quer, and not the hole summe

9 In right of Shyreffes or other *Sett al Roy. 2.*
che aunswere by they^r owne han-
vnto the Eschequer, and whiche
receyued of the kynges fathers
tes, or the kynges owne dettes be-
e this tyme, and haue not acquyted
dettours in the eschequer.

It is prouyded that the kyng shall
de good and lawfull men thorough-
y shyre to heare all suche as wyll
playne therof, and to determyne
matters there, that all such as can
ue y^t they haue payde shalbe ther-
quyted for euer, whiche (whyther
Shyreffes or other be lyuyng or
de) shall haue restitucion of they^r
ie in a certeyne fourme that shalbe
uered them. And suche as haue
so done (yf they be liuyng) shalbe
uously ponyshed. And yf they be
de, they^r heyres shal aunswere and
charged with the dette.

And

I. VVestmynster.

And the kyng hath commaunded the Shyreffes and other aforesayde, that from hence forth lawefully acqyre the dettours at the nexte accompte after they haue receyued suche dettes, and then the dette shall be allowed in the eschequer, so that it shall no more come in the somons. And yf the Shyreff or therwyse do, and therof be attaynted he shall paye to the playntiffe thyr as muche as he hath receyued, and shall make fyne at the kynges plesure. And let euery shire take hede that he haue suche a receyuour, for whome he will answer, for the kyng will be recompensid of all of the Shyreffes and the heyres. And yf any other that is answerable to the eschequer by his owne handes so do, he shall rendre thyrselfe muche to the playntiff, and make fyne in lyke maner. And that the Sheryff shall make tayles to all suche as haue payde theyr dette to the kyng, and that the somons of the Eschequer shewed to all dettours that demaund a syght therof, without denyeng to any, and that without takynge any money or rewarde, and he that doth contrarye, the kyng shall pounyshe him greuously. *District. Scaccarij.*

20 It is prouyded also for trespass

forrest.

in parkes and pondes, that if any
 therof attaynted at the suyte of the
 rye, great and large amendis shal
 awardyd according to the trespass,
 to thre yerres imprisonment, and af-
 shal make fyne at the kynges plea-
 e (yf he haue wherof) and then shal
 ide good suretye that after he shall
 t commyt lyke trespass. And yf he
 ue not wherof to make fyne, after
 e yerres imprisonment he shal fynde
 ke suretye, and yf he cannot fynde
 retye, he shall abiure the realme.
 and yf any beyng gyltie therof, be fu-
 ryue, and haue no lande nor tenement
 fficient (wherby he maye be iustify-
) so sone as the kyng shall fynde it
 inquest, he shalbe proclaymed from
 ntyre to countye, and yf he come
 t, he shalbe outlawed. It is prouy-
d also and agreyd that yf none do
within a yere & a daye for the tresp-
done, the kyng shal haue the suyt.
 And suche as be founde gyltie therof
 lawfull inquest shalbe ponyshed by
 e maner in all poyntes as aboue is
 de. And yf any suche trespassour be
 aynted that he hath taken tame be-
 s or other thyng in hys parkes by
 ner of robboiye in commyng, tary-
 g, or retournyng, let the comen law
 be exe-

3. yeares imprisonm^t.
 for trespassers in
 Parks & Ponds: being
 therof attainted &
 fyne to the King.

I. VVestmynster.

be executed vpon hym, as vpon hy
that is attaynted of open thefte an
robboye aswel at the suite of y^e kyn
as of the partye.

wards. 9.
fontes terr del wards
destru vsc sans faire
seun wast p le gordin
el dit wards

**Magna
Carta.
La. 4. 5.**

21 In ryghte of landes, of heyr
beynge within age whiche be in ward
of theyr Lordes. It is prouyded tha
the wardeynes shall kepe and sustayn
the landes without makynge destruc
cyon of any thyng. And that of suc
maner of wardes shall be done in a
poyntes as is conteyned in the grea
chartre of lyberties made in the tym
of kyng Henry father of the king the
nowe is, and that it be so vsed from
hensforth. And in the same mane
shal archebysshoprykes, byshoprykes
abbacyes, churches, and all spyr
tuall dygnytyes be kepte in tyme o
vacacyon. *Artic. C. super Chart. C. 18.*

wards. 10.

**Merton
Cap. 6.
2. west.
La. 3. 5.**

22 If heyrres maryed within age
withoute the consent of theyr kepar
afore that they be past the age of. xii
yeres, it shalbe done accordynge as
is conteyned in the statute of Werto
And of theym whiche shall be marye
without the consent of theyr kepar
after they be past the age of fourteen
yeres, the kepar shall haue the doubl
value of theyr maryage after the te
mour of the same acte.

Moreoue

Moreouer suche as haue withdrawe
 theyr marriage, shall paye the full
 value therof vnto theyr kepar for the
 space, and neuertheles y^e kyng shall
 the lyke amendes accordyng to the
 the acte, of hym that hath so with-
 drawen. And of heyres females after
 they haue accomplisshed the age of. xiiij
 yeres, and the Lorde (to whome the
 marriage belongeth) wyl not marie
 them, but for couetyse of y^e lande wyl
 kepe them vnmarrjed. It is prouyded
 that the lorde shall not haue nor kepe
 any reason of marriage, the landes of
 the heyres females more then two
 yeres after the terme of the sayd. xiiij
 yeres. And yf the Lorde within the
 sayd two yeres do not marie them,
 then shall they haue an accyon to res-
 cue their inherytaunce quyte with-
 out gyuing any thing for theyr ward-
 ship or theyr mariage. And yf they of
 theyr owne wyll or by euyl counsell wyl not be
 married by theyr chiefe Lordes (where
 they shall not be dysparaged) then
 theyr Lordes maye holde theyr lande
 without inheritaunce, vntyl they haue ac-
 complisshed the age of an heire male.
 that is to wete. xxi. yeres, and further
 vntill they haue taken the value of
 the marriage.

It is

inton. c. 6.
 west. 2. c. 35.

Glo. fo. 52.

23. It is prouyded also that in n
cylie, borough, towne, market, no: fa
er, there be no foreyne persone (whic
is of this Realme) dystrayned for an
dette, wherfore he is not dettoure
pledge. And whosoever doth it, shal
greuously ponysshed without delaye
and the dystresse shalbe delyuered vnto
to hym by the Baylyffes of the place
or by the kynges baylyffes, yf nede be.

*Assise. 2.
gme Escheator, vicont,
ou autre officer del Roy
Colore officer sans special
auctorite, ou authority
certayne. al son office
plinent, si gme ascen
homme de son freehold:
sur paine de rendre al
sireilsee double damages
al Roy aqmd amerciam.*

34. It is prouyded also that no e
schetor, shyreffe, no: other baylyffe o
the kyng, by colour of his office with
out specyall warrant or commaunde
ment, or authoryte certayne pertay
nyng to his offyce, dysseise no man o
his freholde, no: of any thyng belon
gyng to his freholde. And yf any do
it shalbe at the eleccyon of the dysse
sye, whyther that the kyng by offyce
shal cause it to be amendyd at his co
playnte, or that he wyll sue the come
lawe by an assise of nouel disseison, an
he that is attaynted therof shal pay
double damages to the playntiffe, an
shalbe greuously amercyd vnto the
kyng.

West. 2.

La. 49

Champerly. 1.

25. No offycer of the kynges b
themselves, no: by other shal mayn
teyne ples, suytes, or matters, han
gyng in the kynges courte for lande
tenement.

nementes, or other thynges, for to
ue parte or profyte therof by coue-
unt made betwene them, and he that
th, shalbe ponyshed at the kynges
easure. *Chap. 11. l. 1.*

6 And that no shyreffe, nor other
kynges offycer take any rewarde
do his offyce, but shal be payde of
at they take of the kyng, and he that
doth, shal yelde twyse so much, and
all be ponyshed at the kynges plea-
re.

7 And that no clerke of any Ju-
cer, Eschetour, or Comissyoner in
yre shal take any thyng for deliue-
nge chapyters, but onely clerkes of
stycers in theyr cyrcuytes, whiche
take two shyllinges, and no more.
feuery wapen take hundred or towne
at aunswereth by twelue, or by syre
ordyng as it hath bene vled of old
ne. And he that doth contrary, shal
ye thyrse so much as he hath taken
shal lease the seruyce of his may-
for one yere.

8 And that none of the kynges
rkes, nor of any Justicer, fromhens-
th shal receyue the presentment of
churche, for the whiche any plee
debate is in the kynges court, with
specyall lycense of the kyng, and
S. I. that

Exortion. 1.
contre les vicomtes
q prendra assem
reward pur faire
son office.

Exortion. 2.

Maintenance 12

I. VVestmynster.

that the kyng forbyddeth vpon payn
to lese the churche and hys seruyce
And that no clerke of any Justycer
Shyreffe take parte in any quarelles
matters depending in the kings cou
nor shal worke any fraude wherby c
mon ryght maye be delayed or distu
bed, and yf any so do, he shalbe pon
shed by the payne aforesayde, or mo
greuously, yf the Trespasse do so r
quyre.

29 It is prouided also that yf a
seriaunt pleder or other, do any man
of disceyt or collusyon in the kyng
courte, or consent to do it in disceyt
of the courte, or to begyle the court
or the partye, and therof be attaynt
he shalbe imprysoned for a yere and
daye, and from thensforth shall not
herde to pleade in that courte for a
man. And yf he be no pleder, he shal
imprysoned in lyke maner by the spa
of a yere and a daye at the leaste. A
yf the trespas requyre greater pon
shement, it shalbe at the kynges ple
sure. And for asmuche as many co
playne them setues of offycers, ci
ours of fee, and the marshalles of J
stycers in eyre takyng money wron
fully of such as recouer seson of lai
or of them that optayne thers surt

Disent.

Extorcon. 3.

of fynes leuyed, and of surours,
fynes, prysoners, and of other attai-
ned vpon plees of the corone, other-
se then they ought to do in dyuers
ners.

And for asmuch as there is a grea-
number of them then there ought
be, whereby the people are sore gre-
d, the kynge cōmaundeth that such
enges be no more done from hens-
th. And yf any offycer of see do it,
s offyce shal be taken into the kyn-
s handes. And yf any of the Justy-
s marshalles do it, they shalbe gre-
usly ponyshed at the Ikynges pleas-
e, and aswell the one as the other
al paye vnto al complaynautes the
le value of that they haue recey-
d in suche maner.

Touchyng them that take oute *f. 2. cōmaunde*
geous tolle contrarye to the comen
tome of the realme in market tow-
s. It is prouyded that yf any do so
the Ikynges townes which is bay-
fe in fee ferme, the kynge shal lease
o hys owne hande the fraunchyse
the market. And yf it be an other
one, and the same be done by y^e lord
the towne, the kyng shal do in lyke
ner. And yf it be done by a Bape-
r, or any meane offycer without the

I. VVestmynster.

commaundement of his lordc, he shal restore to the playntyf asmoche mo for the outrageous takynge as he ha of hym yf he had carryed hys toll, and shal haue fortye dayes imprisonment. ¶ Touchyng Litezys z Burgesse to whome the kyng or his father ha graunted murage tenclose theyr towne whiche take suche murage otherwys then it was graunted vnto theym, antherof be attaynted. It is prouyded that they shal lese theyr graunte for euermore, and shalbe greuously amercyd vnto the kyng.

Puxuryors. 3.

Magna Carta.
Ca. 21.
West. p. i
Capi. 2.

31. If suche as take vyttayle or other thynges to the kynges vse vpon credence, or to the garrison of a castle or otherwys, and when they haue receyued theyr payment in theschequer warderobe or otherwhere, they withhold it from the credytors to the great damage z sclauder of the kyng. It is prouyded for suche as haue landes or tenementes, that incontynent it shalbe leuyed of theyr landes, or theyr goodes and payde vnto the credytours with the damages that they haue sustayned, and shal make fyne for the trespas, and if they haue no land nor tenementes, they shalbe imprisoned at the kynges wyll. And of such

as to

to take p^{ar}ce of the kynges dettes, or
 ther rewardes of the kynges credy-
 ours for to make payment of the same
 ettes. It is prouyded that they shall
 grete the double therof and be greuous-
 ly p^{un}yshe at the kynges pleasure.
 And of here as take horse or cartes
 at the kynges carriage more then is
 orde, and the rewardes to lette suche
 horse or cartes go. It is prouyded
 that yf any of the court so do, he shall
 be greuously p^{un}yshe by y^e marshals
 wher yf it be done out of the court, or
 by one that is not of the court, and be
 therof attainted, he shall paye treble
 damages. Shall remayne in the kynges
 prison thre dayes.

2. It is prouyded that no shyreffe
 al luttel by barettours or mayntes-
 urs of carrels in theyr shyres, ney-
 er squires of greate Lordes nor o-
 ther (whiche he be Atturney for hys
 orde) to take surte nor to gyue iudg-
 mentes in the countyes, nor to pro-
 duce iudgementes, yf he be not
 especially requyred and prayde of all
 the iurours and attorneys of the su-
 preme whiche shall be at the court. And
 fany so do, the kyng shall p^{un}yshe gre-
 uously both the shyreffe and hym that
 so doth.

absolutum.
Commissio p^{er} T^{er}renum.
 3.

I. VVestmynster.

33 For asmuch there haue bene of
gentymes found in the countre tellers
of tales, wherby discorde or occasyon
of dyscorde hath many tymes arysen
betwene the kynge and hys people, or
great men of this realme. For the da-
mage that hath and maye therof ensue
it is commaunded that from hence forth
none be so hardy to tel or publyshe a-
ny false newes or tales wherby discorde
or occasyon of dyscorde or sklaunder
maye growe betwene the kynge and his
people, or the nobles. And he that so
doth shalbe kepte in pryson, vntyll he
hathe brought hym into the courte,
whiche was frist author of the tale.

34 Of great men and theyr Bay-
lyffes and other (the kynges offycers
onely excepted vnto whome speccall
authoritic is gyuen) which at the co-
playnte of some, or by theyr owne au-
thorite, attach other passyng throughe
theyr iurisdiccyon with theyr goodes
compellynge them to aunswere afore
them vpon contractes, couenauntes
and trespasses done out of theyr iuris-
diccyon, wheare in dede they holde
nought of them, nor within the fraun-
chyse (where theyr power is) in preiu-
dyce of the kyng and his corone, and
to the damage of the people.

It is

*tellers of
tales or
newes*

Verus. 1.

Verus. 1.

It is prouided, that none fromhensforth
 so do, and yf any do he shal paye
 hym that by thys occasion shalbe
 tached hys damages double, and
 shalbe greuously amercyd to the kyng
 5 For asmuch as before this tyme
 reasonable ayde to make ones sonne
 ryght, or to marry hys doughter was
 neuer put in certayne, nor howe much
 shuld be takē, nor at what tyme, where
 some leued vnrasonable aide, and
 more oftē then semed necessarie, where
 the people were sore greued.

It is prouided that fromhensforth
 an hole knightes fee there be taken
 at twenty shyllinges. And of twenty
 pounde lande holden in socage, twen
 e shyllinges and of more more, and
 les les after the rate. And that none
 shal leue suche ayde to make his son
 ryght vntyll hys sone be fyftene ye
 es of age, nor to marrye his doughter
 vntyl she be of the age of seven yeres.
 And of that there shalbe made men
 tion in the Tkynges wrytte fourmed
 thesame, when any wyl demaunde
 . And yf it happen that the father
 ter he hath leued suche ayde of hys
 nauntes dye before he hath married
 ys doughter, the executours of the
 ther shalbe bounde to the daughter.

§.4. for

*Reasonable aide. 1.
 Gl. l. 9. fo. 70. c. 8.*

*ayde to make
 his sonne ryght
 and to marry his
 doughter*

I. VVestmynster.

for so much as the father receyued for
the ayde. And yf the fathers goodes
be not suffycient, hys heyre shall be
charged therewith vnto the doughter.

36 It is prouided also and agreyd
that yf any man be attaynted of disse-
son done in the tyme of the kyng that
nowe is with robboye of any maner
of good or mouable, by recognisaunce
of assyse of nouel dysseson, the iudges-
ment shalbe suche, that the playntiffe
shall recouer seson for the lande with
his damages aswel of the goodes and
mouables aforesayde, as for the free-
holde, & the disseffour shall make fyne
whiche whither he be presente or not
(so it be presented) shall fyrst be awar-
ded to pryson. And in lyke maner it
shalbe done of disseffon with force and
armes, althoughe there be no robbo-
rye.

37 For asmuche as certayne peo-
ple of thys realme doubt very lytle to
make a false othe (whiche they ought
not to do) whereby muche people are
dyssheryted and lese theyr ryght. It is
prouyded that the kyng of hys offyce
shal fromhensforth graunte Attayntes
vpon inquestes in plee of lade, or of free-
hold or of any thing touching frehold
when it shall seme to hym necessarye.

Am

And for asmuche as it is longe Werton
 e passyd syns the wyrttes vnder. Cap. 3.
 ed were limytted. It is prouyded *Limitation. 2.*
 in conueyng a dyscent in a wyrt
 yght none shal presume to declare
 he season of his auncetour, further
 eyonde the tyme of kyng Richard *viz. R. 1.*
 e of kyng Henry father to y^e king
 t nowe is, and that a wyrt of nouel
 eson, of particyon which is called
 er obiit, haue theyr limitacion sing^{er}
 fyriste voyage of kyng Henry fa- *west. 2. c. 2.*
 r to the kyng y^e nowe is into Gas-
 gne. And that wyrttes of mortdaun-
 our of cosynage, of ayell, of entre,
 of Natiuis haue theyr lymytacyon
 n the coronacion of thesame kyng
 ry, and not before. Neuertheles
 wyrttes purchased nowe by them-
 es, or to be purchased betwene this
 the feast of saynte Johan for one
 complete, shall be pleded from as
 ge tyme as heretofore they haue
 e ysed to be pleded.

For asmuch as many people are *voucher. 2.*
 yed of theyr ryghte by false vou-
 age to warrantye. It is prouyded
 in wyrttes of possessyon, fyriste of
 a wyrt of mortdauncetour, of co-
 age, of ayel, Nuper obiit, of intrusye
 nd other lyke wyrtts, wherby lan-

I. VVestmynster.

m. 2. l. 3. 31.

des or tenementes are demaundid whiche
oughte to dyscende, reuerte, remaine
or eschete by the death of any aunc-
toure, or otherwysse, yf the ternaun-
t vouch to warrantye, and the deman-
dant counterpledyth hym, and wyll
uerre by assyse, or by the cowntre, or
therwysse as the courte wyll award
that the ternaunte or hys auncetour
(whose heyre he is) was the fyrst th-
entred after y^e death of hym, of whiche
season he demaundeth.

The auerrement of the deman-
dant shalbe receyued, yf the ternaun-
t wyll abyde thereupon, and yf not,
shal be further compelled to an oth-
er answer, yf he haue not hys warra-
ntoure present that wyll warraunt hym
freely, and incontynent entre into
warrauntye. Sauynge vnto the ternaun-
t hys excepcons agayn-
st hym, yf he wyll vouch further,
he had before agaynste the fyrst ternaun-
t. From henceforth in all maner
of wryttes of entre whiche make men-
cion of degrees, none shal vouch
oute of the lyne, nor in other wryttes
of entre, where no mencion is made
of degrees, whiche wryttes shal
be mainteyned, but in cases where
other wryttes of degrees can not

holde place. And in a wrytte of
 te, it is prouyded that yf the te-
 nt vouch to warraunte, and the
 aundaunt wyl conterpleade hym,
 be redy to auerre by the countrie
 he that is vouched, nor his aun-
 ours had neuer season of the lande
 enement demaunded fee or seruyce
 he handes of the tenaunte or hye
 cetours syns the tyme of hym, on
 ose season the demaundant declar-
 y, vntyll the tyme that the wrytte
 is purchasid and the pleemoued,
 rby he myght haue infeffed the te-
 nt or his auncetours.

Then let the auerrement of the de-
 ndant be receiuyd yf the tenaunte
 abyde thereupon, and yf not, the
 unte shalbe further compelled vnto
 n other aunswere, yf he be not pre-
 e that wyl warraunte hym freely,
 incontinente entre in aunswere.
 yng vnto the demaundaunte his
 pcyns ageynste hym, as he had
 e ageynst the fyrst tenaunt.

And the sayde exceptyon shal haue
 e in a wrytte of Mortedaunce,
 e, and in the other wryttes before
 ed, as well as in wryttes that con-
 e ryghte. And yf percase the
 unte haue a dede that compryseth
 warrauntie

vocat ad vanc.
20. Ed. 1.

29. Ag. 48.

I. VVestmynster.

warrauntye of an other man whiche bound in any of these cases before mentioned to y^e warrantie of his elder gre, his recouerie by a wryt of warrantie of chartres out of the kinges chery shalbe saued to him, at what tyme soeuer he wyl purchase it, howbeit plee shall not be delayed therfore.

40 Touching the othes of charyons it is thus prouyded, because seldom happeneth but that the charyon of the demaundant is forsworn in that he swereth that he or his father sawe the season of hys Lorde, or auncetoure, and that hys father commaunded hym to deraygne the ryght that from henceforth the charyon of the demaundaunt shal not be compelled so to sweare. Neuertheles his shalbe kepte in all other poyntes.

41 For as muche as in a writ of sylse, attayntes, and Iuris vtrum, the rours ben often troubled by reason of the essoynes of tenauntes. It is prouided that after that the tenaunt ben ones appered in the courte, he shal be no more essoyned, but shall make attorney to sue for hym yf he wyl. yf not, the assyse or iurye shalbe taken through his default.

42 For as much as demaundant be

Batnib & glanno +
Assis. 1.

3. Gl. l. 2.
3. c. 3.
Essoine. 1.
4. E. 2. 7. H. La. 13 9
West. 2.
La. 27.

not to assise de
attayntes of iuris
vtrum & de assise
de iuris vtrum
Essoine. 1.
Essoine. 1.

Glocest
La. 10.
Essoine. 1.

oftentymes delayed of they: ryght
 reason that many parceners be te-
 nantes of whiche none maye be com-
 pled to aunswere without the other,
 that there be many ioyntly infeffed
 here none knowith his seueral) and
 the tenauntes oftentymes fourche
 essoyne, so that euery of them hath
 eueral essoyne. It is prouyded that
 thensforth suche tenauntes shall
 haue essoyne but at one daye, no
 then one sole tenaunt shuld haue
 that fromthensforth they shall no
 re fourche, but onely shal haue one
 essoyne. *gl. c. 10.*

3 Forasmuch as diuers persones
 use themselves falsely to be essoya-
 (for beyng over the see) where in
 de they were within the realme the
 re of the somons. It is prouyded
 thensforth that this essoyne be not
 ayres allowed, yf the demaundaunt
 ll challenge it, and wyl be redy to
 erre that he was in Englande, the
 re of the Somons and thre wekes
 er, but shall be aiourned in thys
 rme, that yf the demaundant be re-
 at a certayne daye by auerrment of
 e cowntre, or otherwise as the court
 l awarde, to proue that the tenaunt
 s within the foure fees y^e daye that
 he was

P. 22. Ed. 3. f. 50. 5.

Esom. 5.

1. VWestmynster.

he was somoned, and thre weekes aft
so that he myghte be reasonably wa
ned by the Somons, the esoyne sha
be touned into a defaulte. And th
is to be vnderstanden only before J
fycers. *Gl. c. 10.*

*Estreats. 1.
Gl. 1. 1. c. 31.*

44. Concernyng delayes in al m
ner of wyttes and Attachementes
is thus prouyded, that yf the tenau
or defendaunt after the fyrst attach
ment retournyd, make defeaute, that i
contynent the great dystres shalbe
warded. And if the shiref do not ma
suffycient retourne by a certaine da
he shalbe greuously amerced, and yf
retourne that he hath done execucy
in due maner, and the issues delyuer
to the suretyes, then the Shyreffe sh
be comaunded that he retourne issu
at an other daye before the Justicer

And yf the partye beyng attach
come in at his daye to saue his defa
tes, he shal haue the issues, and yf
come not, the kynge shal haue them
And the kynges Justicers shal cau
them to be deliuered in the warder
And the Justycers of the Benche
Westmynster, shal delyuer them in t
Eschequer, and Justicers in Eyre v
to the Shyreffe of the Shyre. (wh
they pleade) aswell of that Shyre
of f

foreyn shryes, and shall be charged
with in Somons by the rolles of
stycers.

5 It is prouydedy also and com-
manded by the kyng that the Justy-
s of the kynges Benche at west-
minster from hensforth shall decyde
plees determinable at one daye be-
e any matter be arrayned, or Plees
commenced the daye folowynge, sa-
ge that they: Essoynes shalbe en-
d, iudged, and alowed. Yet by reas-
n hereof let none presume to absens
myselfe, but let him come at the daye
hym lymited.

6 It is prouydedy also that yf a-
from hensforth purchase a wytt of
well disseison, and he ageynst whome
the wytt was brought as pryncypal
Tresoure dyeth before the Assyse be-
held, that then the heyre shall haue
the wytt of entre vpon dysseison a-
geynste the heyre of the dysseisor, or
dysseisors (of what age soeuer they be.)
the same wyse the heyre or heyres
the dysseise shall haue the wytt
of entre ageynste the dysseisors or
dysseise, of what age soeuer they
be. And yf peraduenture the dysseise
be before that he hath purchased his
wytt, so that for the Honages of
the

*Justices of both
Benches.*

Age. 1.

I. VVestmynster.

the heyres of the one partye or the
ther, the wytte be not abated nor
plee delayed, but as muche as maye
without offendyng the lawe, it must
hasted to make freshe suyte after
disseison. And in lyke maner this sh
be obserued in al poyntes for y^e ryg
of prelates, men of religion, and oth
to whome landes nor tenementes c
no wyse discende after others deat
whither they be disseisies or disseisou
And yf the partyes in pledyng co
to an inquest, and it passeth ageynst
heyre within age, and namely ageyn
the heyre of the disseisye, then in suc
case he shall haue an Attaynte of
kynge's specyall grace.

Exchequer Aug. 1.

4 7 Yf a wardeyn or a chref lo
infesse any man of lande that is th
heritaunce of a chylde within age a
in hys warde to the dyssherytaunce
the heyre. It is prouyded that
heyre shall forthwith haue hys rec
uery by assise of nouel disseison agei
his wardeyne and ageynst the tena
And the seson shalbe deliuered by
Iustycers (yf it be recovered) to
nexte frende of the heyre (to who
the inheritaunce cannot discende)
to improw to the vse of the heyre,
taunswere for the issues vnto y^e he
wl

en he shall come vnto full age, and
 e wardeyne duryng hys lyfe, shall
 se the custodre of the thyng reco-
 ed, and al the inherytaunce that he
 deth by reason of the heyre. And if
 other wardeyn then the chief Lord
 it, he shall lese the wardeshyp of al
 gyther, and be greuously ponyshed
 the kyng. And yf the enfaunt be
 yed awaye, or dystourbed by the
 rdeyne or by the fessce, or by other,
 reason wherof he can not sue hys
 lyfe, then maye one of hys nexte
 endes (that wyll) sue for hym which
 albe therto admytted. w. 2. c. 15.

8 In a wryt of dower called (vnto
 nichil habet) the wrytte shall not as-
 e by the excepcyon of the tenaunt,
 cause she hath receyued her dower
 an other man before her wryt pur-
 ased, onles he can shewe y^t she hath
 eyued parte of her dower of hym.
 fe and in the same towne, before the
 ette purchased.

And for asmuche as the kyng hath
 leynd these thynges vnto the ho-
 ar of GOD and holy churche, and
 the comon welth, and for the reme-
 of suche as be greuyd, he wolde
 that any other tyme it shuld turne
 preiudye of hymselfe, or of his co-

G. I. rone

W. 2. c. 15.

Reg. Reg. c. 49

I. VVestmynster.

Affysse 50
rone, but that suche ryghtes as a
pertayne to hym shulde be saued in
poyntes. * And for asmuche as it
greate charyte to doo ryghte vnto
men at al tymes (when nede shall be)
by the assente of all the Prelates
was prouyded that assyses of no
uel disseison, Mortedauncetour,
and darreyne presentmente
shulde be taken in Ad-
uente, septuagesme,
and lente, euen
aswel as
Inquestys maye be taken, and that
at the specyall requeste of
the Kynge, made
vnto the Bys-
shoppes.
(, ,)

HERE ENDENTHES
TATVTES MADE AT
THE FYRST PAR-
lyament of West-
mynster.

made at Glocestre, in the

syxte yere of kyng

Edward the
fyfthe.

OR THE greate

stat. 47.

L. warr. 30. E. 1.

vexatim in Latin.

mischyfes and disheris-
sons that the people of
the realme of Englande
haue heretofore suffered
through defaulte of the
ve that fayled in diuers cases with-
hesame realme. Our soueraygne
ide the kyng for the amendement
he lande, for the relyef of hys peo-
, and to eschewe suche mischyfes
iages, and disherysons, hath pro-
led and established these actes vn-
wytten, wylling and cōmaunding
t from henceforth they be fyrmely
erued within this realme.

VVHERE as heretofore dama-
were not awarded in assises of no-
disseison, but only ageynst the dis-
ors.

damages.

is prouyded y^t if the disseisors do
ene the landes, z haue not wherof
e may be damages leuyed, y^t they

B. 2. to whose

Glocestre. .

to whose handes suche tenement
shall come, shall be charged with
damages, so that euery one of they
shalbe charged with the damages
his tyme. It is prouided also that
hyselfe, shall recouer damages
wrytte of entre grounded vpon dis-
seison ageynst him that is founde tene-
after the dissefour. It is prouided
so, that where before thys tyme
damages were not awarded in a plee
Mortdauncetour (but in case whe-
landes were recovered ageynste chy-
Lordes) that from hence forth damages
shalbe awarded in al cases where a
recouereth by assyse of Mortdaun-
stour, as before is sayd in assyse of
uell disseison. And lykewyse damages
shalbe recovered in writts of cosyn-
apel, and besayel. And whereas be-
time damages were not taxed, but to
value of the issues of the lande. It
is prouided yt the demaundant shall
couer ageynst the tenaunt the cost
his wryt purchased togyther with
damages abouesayd. And this act
holde place in al cases where the p-
tye is to recouer damages. And eu-
man from hence forth shalbe cōpelle
rendre damages, where the lande is
couered ageynste hym, vpon his o-

trusyon, or other hys owne Acte. *Ex p^{te} 1.*

Yf a chylde within age be holden
om his herytage after the deathe of *Age 2.*
s father, graundfather, or greate
aundfather, wherby he is dyuen to
s wytte, and hys aduersaie com-
yth into the court, and for his aun-
ere alledgith a fessment, or pledith
me other thyng, wherby the Justy-
rs award an inquest: there where as
fore the inqueste was deferred vnto
e ful age of the infant, nowe the in-
est shall passe aswell as yf he were
full age.

It is establyshed also, that yf a *warranty. 1.*
an alyene the lande that he holdeth
the lawe of England, his sone shal
t be barred by the dede of hys fa-
er (from whome no herytage to him
scendyd) to demaunde and recouer
wytte of Woutdauncetour of the
son of his mother, althoughe it be
ncyoned in the dede, that hys fa-
er dyd binde hym and his heres to
rrantye. And yf any herytage dis-
ide to hym of his fathers tyde, then
shall be barred for the value of the
ytage that is to hym discended.

And yf in suche case after the deathe
his father, any inherytaunce dis-
ide to hym by thesame father, then
B. 3. shall

Shall the tenaunt recouer ageynst hym
of the seison of hys mother by a iudi-
cyrall wyrtte, that shall issue out of the
rolles of the Justycers, before whom
the plee was pleaded, to resomon hy
warrantye as before hath ben done in
lyke cases, where the heyre of y^e war-
rantour cometh into the court saieng
that naught discendid from him vpon
whose dede he is vouched. And in
lyke maner the issue of the sonne shall
recouer by writ of cosynage, ayel, and
besayell. Lykewyse and in lyke mane-
the heyre of the wyfe shall not be bar-
red after the deathe of his father and
mother for to demaunde by Accyon
the inherytaunce of hys mother by
writ of entre, whiche his father dyd
aliene in y^e tyme of his mother, wher
of no fyne is leuyed in the kynges
courte. *Expt. 3.*

2. West.

La. 30.

Exsant. 1

W. 2. c. 21. e. 41.

4 Also yf a man lette hys lande to
ferme, or to fynde estouers, in meat
or in clothe, amounting to the fourth
parte of the very value of the lande
charged, & letteth it lye freshe, so tha
the partye can fynde no dystres ther
by the space of two or thre yeres to
compell the fermoure to render, o
to do as is contayned in the wrytyn
or lease. *Expt. 4.*

It is established that after the two
 es passed the lessoure shall haue an
 yon to demaunde the lande in de
 ane by a wytte out of the Chaunc
 ye. And yf he agernst whome the
 ide is demaunded come before iud
 gent, and paye y^e arrerages, and the
 nages, and fynde suretye (suche as
 courte shall thynke suffycient) to
 re from thensforthe, as is contay
 d in the wrytyng of his lesse, he shal
 pe the lande. And yf he tary vntyll
 he recovered by iudgement, he shal
 barred for ever after. *ex p^t 4.*

It is prouyded also, that a man
 mhenforth shall haue a wytte of
 ste in the Chauncery agernste hym
 it holdeth by the lawe of England
 otherwise for terme of lyfe, or of ye
 s, or a woman that holdeth in dow
 s.

And who that is attaynted of
 ste, shall leese the thyng wasted,
 o moreouer shal recompence thyrse
 muche as the waste shalbe taxed at.
 And for waste made in the tyme of
 rdeshypppe, it shall be done, as is
 stayned in the sayd great Chartre,
 it is to saye, that he whiche dyd
 ste durynge the custodye shall leese
 e wardshypppe: it is agreyd that he
 all recompence the heye bys da
 mages

Marle. *wast. 4.*
 La. 23.
 West. 2.
 La. 14.

Cap. 4.
Arti. Sup Chart. c. 11

gages for the waste, yf so be that the wardshyp losse, do not amount to the value of the damages of the heyre of the same warde. *Exple. 5.*

Mortdauncetour. 2. 6 It is provided also that if a man dye hauyng many heyres, of whom one is sonne or daughter, brother or suster, nephewe, or nece, and the other be of a further degree, all the heyres shall recouer fromhensforth by a wryt of Mortdauncetour. *Fitzh. 221.*

Entee. 2. 7 Also yf a woman sell or gyue in fee or for terme of lyfe, the lande that she holdeth in dower. It is ordeyned that the heyre or he to whome y^e land ought to reuert after y^e death of such woman, shall immediatly recouer by wryt of entre in the chauncery. *Exple.*

Trespas. 1. 8 It is provided also that shyrefees shall plede plees of trespasse in theyr Counties as they haue bene accustomed to be pledid. And that none fromhensforth shall haue wryttes of trespas before Justycers, onles he swer by his fayth that the goodes taken a waye were worth forty shyllinges at the leaste. And if he complayne of be trayng, he shall swere by his fayth that his playnt is trewe.

Touchyng woundes and maymes a man shall haue his wrytte as befor
 hat

benefited. And it is agreyd that
 defendantes in suche plees maye
 thei atturneys, where appealle
 not, so that yf they be attaynted
 absent, then the shyreffe shalbe
 maunded to take them, and shall
 paye lyke payne as they shulde haue
 yf they had bene presente at the
 gement gyuen. And yf the playnt-
 ys fromhensforth in such trespasses
 se themselves to be esoynd after y^e
 apparaunce, daye shalbe giuen thē
 to the comyng of the Justycers in
 e, & the defendantes in the meane
 he shalbe in peace. In suche plees
 other where as attachmentes and
 tresses do lye, yf the defendante
 ne hymselfe of the kynges seruice
 do not bryng his warrant in, at y^e
 e gyuen hym by the esoyne. It is
 uided that he shal recompence the
 yntyrfe damages for hys iourney
 nty shyllinges, or more after the
 creyon of the Justycers, and ne-
 thelesse shalbe greuously amercyd
 to the kyng.

It is prouyd also that no wyte
 ll fromhensforth the issue out of the
 uncery for the deathe of man, ten-
 re whyther he were slayne by mys-
 tune, or in his defence, or other

5.5. wyte

Pardon 7.

W. 1. c. 11.

Glocestre.

wyfe without felonye. And yf he be in prison before the cumming of the Justycers in eyre, or Justycers assygned to the gayle deliuere, and putteth himselfe before theym for good and euyl in case it be founden by the country that he did it in his defence or by misfortune, then the Justycers shall do the kyng to wyte therof, and the kyng shall take hym to his grace yf it please hym. It is prouyd also that no appeal shall be abated so sone as they haue bene heretofore, but yf the appellours declare the dede, the yere, the daye, the howre, the tyme of the Ikyng, and the towne, where the dede was done, and with what weapon he was slayue, the appeal shall stande in effecte, and shall not be abated for defaulte of fresh surte, wherby the partie shall sue with in the yere and the daye after the dede done.

Appeals. 4.

Essoin. 7. West. 21
La. 143.

IO where as it is contained in the statute of the kyng that nowe is, that two parceners, or two that holde in comen, maye not forche by Essoyne after that they haue ones appered in the courte. It is prouyd that the same be obserued and kepte, in case where a man and his wyfe be impledd in the kynges courte.

It is

It is prouyded also, that yf a
 lesse hys landes for terme of ye
 within the cytie of London, and
 to whome the freholde belongeth,
 seth hym selfe to be impledyd by
 usyon, and maketh defaute after
 iute, or cometh into the court and
 seth it vp, for to make the termour
 e hys terme, and the demaundant
 ayneeth hys surte, so that the ter-
 r maye recouer by writte of coue-
 nt. The Mayor, and the baylyffes
 e inquere by a good inquest in the
 ence of the termour and of the de-
 ndant, whither the demaundant
 ed his plee vpon good ryght that
 ad, or by collusyon and fraude to
 e y^e termour leese his terme. And
 be founde by the inquest that the
 aundante moued hys Plee vpon
 o ryght that he had, the iugement
 be gyuen forthwith. And yf it be
 de by inqueste that he impleded
 by fraude to putte the termoure
 his terme, then shall the termour
 re hys terme, and the execucy-
 f iudgement for the demaundant
 be suspended vntyll the terme be
 red.
 in lyke maner it shalbe of equyte
 e Justycers in suche case, yf the
 termour

21.11.8 Receipt. 1.
 Cap. 15

m. 14. H. 8. 3. f. 4.

fermour do chalenge it afore the iudgement gyuen.

Vouches.

3.

Infra.

Fo. 57.

12 It is prouyd also, that yf man be impledyd for lande in the same cytie, and doth vouch a forreyn warrautye, he shall come into the chauncery, and haue a wryt to some of his warrountours at a certayne day before the Justycers of the Bench, and an other wryt to the Mayor and Baylyffes that they shall surceasse the matter that is before them by wryt vntyl the cause of y^e warrautie be determined before the Justycers of the bench. And when the warrantie shall be thus determined before the Justycers of the bench, then shall he that is vouched be commaunded to go into London, to aunswere vnto the chynplee. And a wrytte shall be awarded for the demaundant by the Justycers vnto the Mayor and baylyffes that they shall procede in the plee. And yf y^e demaundant recouer against the tenaunt the tenaunt shall come before the Justycers of the bench whiche shall direct a wryt to the Mayor & baylyff that if the tenaunt haue lost his land that they shall cause the land to be extended, and valued, and shall retourne the extente at a certayne day in

to the benche, and after it shalbe co-
 unded to the Shyreffe of the shyre
 where the warrauntie was somoned)
 he shal cause the partie that doth
 the to haue as muche of the lande
 the warrantour in value as he lost.

3 It is prouyded also, that after
 the tyme as a plee is moued in the
 cite of London by wryt, the ternaunt
 shal haue no power to make any waste
 or estrypment of the lande beyng in
 the ternaunt (hanging the plec) and yf he
 do, the Mayor and bayliffes shal cause
 the same to be kepte at the sute of the de-
 fendant. And the same ordynauce
 of statute shal be obserued in other
 cities, Borowghes, and euery where
 throughout the realme.

4 The kyng of his specyall grace
 graunteth vnto the cytesyns of Lon-
 don, that where as before tymes they
 were disseised of theyr frehold in
 the same cite, could not recouer theyr
 damages before the comynge of the
 iudges to the towre, y^t from hence-
 forth the disseises shal haue damages
 recognysaunce of the same Assyse
 whereby they recouered theyr landes.
 And the disseisours shalbe amerced be-
 fore the two barons of the chequer which
 shal resorte ones a yere into the cy-
 tie to

Gl. c. 6. 9. 8. 2.

Estrepin^l. 1.

h. 22. 8. 3. 18. f. 2.

Damages. 2.

Glocestre.

eye to do it. And it shalbe commaund-
ded vnto the Barones, and to the
treasourer of the Eschequer, that they
shall cause it euery yere to be leuyed
by two of them at theyr vprisynge.
And the amercyamentes by the So-
mons of the Eschequer shalbe leuyed
to the kynges vse and be deliuered vnto
in the eschequer.

wynes. 1.
15 It is prouyded also, that the
Mayor and Baylyffes before the com-
myng of those Barones, shall in-
quere of wynes solde ageynst the
Assyse, and shall present it be-
fore them at theyr coming,
and then shalbe amercid
where before they
were wont to
tarye vnto
the comynge of the Justycers in eyr
Gyuen at Glocestre, the. iij.
daye of October, the syrte
yere of the reygne of
Ikyng Ed.
warde
the sonne of Ikyng Hen-
rye.

¶ HERE ENDEN THE ES-
TATUTES MADE AT
Gloucestre.

the Statute of Glo=
ceſtre.



FTER VVARDE

by the kyng oure ſouereigne Lorde, and hys Juſtycers certayne expoſicyons were made vpon ſome of the articles mencioned, that is to wyte to 1.
fyrſte arrycke, that for entreys by diſſeſon, damages ſhal runne from the
e of the ſtatute publiſhed.

In the ſame wyſe, for damages in
ttes of entre vpon diſſeſon, and in
wyttes of Mortdauncetour, coſyn
e, ayell, or beſayel.

Touчыng intruſion by ones owne
by any maner of wytte, damages
runne after the wytte purchaſed
nſt them that helde by ſtatute, all
that theyr auncetours dyed ſea=
herof.

Touчыng inqueſtes to be made of 2.
e as be within age, the ſtatute ſhal
e without limitacyon of tyme. Age 3.

Touчыng alienacion of landſ hol 3.
by the lawe of England, y^e ſtatute
run for ſuch landſ beyng aliyened
the tyme of y^e ſtatute publiſhed.

In lyke

Expo. vpon the sta. of Glo.

In lyke maner the statute shal exten
and runne vpon the landes of a wy
alyened by her husbande (wheate
no fyne was leuyed.)

4. **T**ouchyng landes beyng let in
ferme, vpon condicyon to paye the
foreyerely the fourth part of the ver
value therof, the statute shal run and
extende aswell vnto landes that were
letted before the making of the statute
as after, in case that the tenaunt haue
witholden aboue the space of two ye
res that, that he shulde haue payde
hys lessoure yerely acordynge to the
fourme of his couenaunt. And as
5. the ponyshement of waste in all case
(excepte it be of dowers and wardens)
it shalbe vnderstanden of wastes do
6. sythens the statute published. And
Enter. concorning them which do alyene the
dowers, it shalbe alwayes vnderstan
den after y^e publyshyng of the statute
Synen at Glocestre the sondaye ne
after the feast of saynte Peter adu
cula the syxt yere of y^e reigne of kyng
Edward the fyrst.

¶ HERE ENDEN THE
EXPOSICYONS V
pon the statute of Glo
cestre.

twelveth Chapytre of the sta-

te of Glocestre, concernyng

persons beynge vouchyd to warrant

in the huyfinges of London

made in the nyynth yere of

Kyng Edward

the fyrste.

(‘,‘)



THIS PROVY-

ded also yt if one beynge

impledyd in the cytie of

London do vouch a for-

eyne to warrantye, the

Mayor, and the Bay-

es shal asourne the parties before

Justycers of the benche at a cer-

te daye, and shal sende theyr re-

le thither. And the Justicers shal

the warrantour to be somoned

re them, and shal trye the warrant

And the Mayor and the baylyffes

the meane tyme shal surceasse in

matter that dependeth afore them

yt, vntyl suche tyme as the war-

ye be determyned before the Ju-

ers of the benche. And when the

er shalbe determined, comaunde

W. I. mens

The correccyon of the.xii.Chap

ment shalbe gyuen to the vouchee, and depart into the cyrie, and to answer vnto the fyfthe plee. And the demandant at hys luyte, shall haue a writte from the Justycers of the benche vnto the Mayor and Bailiffes that they shall procede in the plee. And yf the demandant recouer, the tenaunt shal cum to the Justycers of the benche and haue a writte to the Mayor and baylyffes, that in case the tenaunt haue loste his lande, they shal cause it to extendyd, and returne the same exte vnto the benche at a certayne daye after it shalbe comaunded to the shyreffe of the shyre where the warrant was somoned, that he shall cause the tenaunte to haue of the landes of the warrantour to lyke value. And yf fortune that the tenaunt make default at the daye that is assygned hym in the benche, then shal there go forth a writte from the Justycers of the benche vnto the Mayor and baylyffes, to seale the land demandid into the kinges handes by a pety Cape, and to somon the tenaunt that he be at the buysting at a certayne daye, wherat the Justycers shall be aduyfed to gyue iudgment vpon the same default, yf he can not saue it, and in case he can saue the

the Justycers shall be certifyed
by theyr recorde, and by the
recorde, they shall pleade the
entire.

is to be remembred that this ar
in forme afore mencioned, was
vnder the greute seale of kyng
arde, sone of kynge Edward in
ix. yere of his reigne, and sente
to the Justycers of the benche
fter the maner of a wrytte pas
tent, with a certayne wrytte
closyd, dated by the kyn
ges hande at westmyns
ster, the seconde
daye of Maye
the yere a
fore

nyoned, that they shulde do and
ecute all and euey thynges
conteyned in the artycle a
foresayde, albeit that
thesame do not
accorde

th the Statute of Glocestre
in all thyn
ges.

ss

THE STATVTES MADE
in the seconde Parlyament
holden at Westmyn-
ster the thyrtyenth yere of
Kynge Edwarde,
the fyrst.

stat. m. 46.



HEARE AS O
late oure Soueraygn
Lorde the Kyng, in the
quinzieme of saint Joh
Baptyste, the sixte yere
of his reigne, calling to
gyther the prelates, Earles, Barons
and hys counsell at Glocestre, & con-
syderynge that dyuerse of this realme
were dysherytred (by reason that in ma-
ny cases where remedye shulde haue
bene had, there was none prouided
hym nor his predecessours) ordeyned
certayne statutes right necessarie and
profytable for his realme, wherby the
people of Englande and Irelande
ynge subiectes vnto hys power, haue
obtayned more spedye iustyce in the
oppressions then they had before, and
certayne cases (wherein the lawe failed)
dyd remaine vndetermined, and
some remained to be enacted that wold
for the reformatyon of the oppressions
of his people.oure Soueraygn

de the Kyng in his parlyament,
 r the feaste of Easter, holden the
 tenth yere of his reygne at West-
 mster caused many oppressyons of
 people, and defaultes of the lawes
 the accompyshement of the sayde
 statutes of Glocestre to be reherfed,
 thereupon dyd prouyde certayne
 es, as it shall appere more playnly
 e folowyng.

Y R S T concernyng landes that

many tymes are gyuen vpon con- *Tail. 1.*

dicyon that is to wyte, where any
 eth his lande to any man and hys
 e, and to the heyres begotten of
 bodies of the same man and wyfe
 y suche condicyon expressed, that
 e same man & hys wyfe dye with-
 heyres of theyr bodies betwene
 ym begotten, the lande so gyuen
 o reuert to the giuer or his heyre.

case also where one gyueth landes
 ee maryage, whiche gyfte hath a
 dicyon annexed, though it be not
 elled in the dede of gyfte, whiche
 is. That yf the same husband and
 e dye without heyre of theyr bo-
 s begotten, the lande so giuen shal
 rte to the gyuer or his heyre.

case also where one gyueth land to
 ther and to the heyres of hys bo-

l. 3. dyd

*not a gift
 but a lease for
 years or for life
 and the land
 shall reuert to
 the donor or his
 heirs*

ij. VWestmynster.

bye issuyng, it semed very harde at
yet semeth vnto the Giuers and thei
heires, that theyr wyll beyng expre
sed in the gyfte, was not here tofor
nor yet is obserued. In all the case
aforesayde, after issue begotten an
borne betwene them (to whome y^e la
des were gyuen vnder suche condici
on) heretofore such fessees had pow
to alyene the lande so gyuen, & to de
heryt theyr issue, contrary to y^e my
des of the giuers, and contrary to th
fourme expressed in the gyft. And fu
ther wheare as by defaulte of issue o
such fesseis, the lande so gyuen ough
to retourne to the gyuer or his heyr
by fourme of the gifte expressed in th
dede, though the issue (yf any were) b
the dede and fessment of them (vnto
whome the landes were gyuen vnder
suche condicyon) hath hitherto ben
barred of theyr reuercion whiche wa
directly repugnaunt to the fourme o
the gyfte. Wherefore our soueraygn
Lorde the Kynge perceyvinge how
necessarye and expedyent it shulde b
to prouyde remedye in the foresayd
cases, hath ordeyned that the wyll o
the gyuer accordyng to the fourme
in the dede of gyfte manifestly expre
sed, shalbe from henceforth obseruyd, &
the

not of the volume
of the manifest
of the gyfte
of the gyfte

that they (to whome the land was gy-
 vnder suche condicyon) shal haue
 power to aliene the lande so giuen,
 that it shal remayne vnto theyr is-
 sue after theyr deathe, or shal reuert
 to the gyuer or his heires (yf issue
 be) where as there is no issue at all,
 if any issue be, and fayle by deathe,
 heire of the body of such issue saye
 ge. Neither shal the seconde hus-
 band of any suche woman from hence-
 forth haue any thyng in the lande so
 giuen vpon condicion after the deathe
 of his wyfe by the lawe of Englande,
 if the issue of the seconde husbnde
 or wyfe, shal succede in the inheri-
 tance, but immediatly after the deathe
 of the husbnde and wyfe (to whome
 the land was so giuen) it shal retourne
 to the heire issue, or to the gyuer, or his
 heires as before is sayde. And for as
 much as in a newe case, newe remedy
 may be prouyded, this maner of wyte
 shal be graunted to the partie that wyl
 purchace it.

E-1-30-17.

Precept. A. quod iuste. &c. reddat. B.
 herium de F. cum suis pertinenciis, quod
 dedit tali viro, et tali mulieri, et heres
 de ipsis viro et muliere excurrentibus.
 et hus. Quod C. dedit tali viro, in li-
 um maritagium, cum tali muliere. &c.

et q post mortem predictorum viri et mulieris predicto. B. filio eorundem viri et mulieris descendere debeat per formam donationis predictae, vt dicit. 7c. vel quod. C. dedit tali et heredibus de corpore suo ex uterino, et quod post mortem illius talis predicto. B. filio predicti talis, descendere debeat per formam. 7c.

The wrytte whereby the gyuer shall recover (when issue fayleth) is come ynoughe in the chauncery. And it is to wryte, that this estatute shall holde in place touchynge alyenacyon of lande contrarye to the fourme of the gyfte hereafter to be made, 7 shal not extend to gyftes made before. And yf a fyne be leuyed hereafter vpon such landes, it shalbe voyde in the lawe. Neyther shall the heyres or suche as the reueracyon belongeth vnto, though they be of full age within Englande, and out of pryson, nede to make theyr clayme.

Replevin. 2.

2 For asmuche as Lordes of fees distraynyng theyr tenauntes for seruayces and customes due vnto them, and many tymes greuyd, because theyr tenauntes do replevy y^e dysrees by wryt or without wryt. And when the lordes at the complaynte of theyr tenauntes do come by attachement into the countye, or vnto an other courte hauynge power

er to holde plees of whyther nam,
do aduowe the takynge good and
ull: by reason that the tenauntes
uowe and do dysclayme to holde
t of him (whiche toke the dysfres
aduowed it) he that distrayned is
cyd, and the tenauntes go quyte,
some ponyshment can not be as-
ed for suche disaduowynge by re-
e of the countie, or of other coun-
auynge no recorde. It is prouy-
nd ordeined from hensforth, that
e suche Lordes can not obtayne
ce in Lountyes and suche maner
urtes ageynste theyr tenauntes,
ne as they shalbe attached at the
of theyr tenauntes, a writ shalbe
nted them to remoue the matter
e the Justicers afore whome, and
otherwhere, iustyce maye be my-
ed to suche lordes. And the cause
be put in the wryt (because suche
t dysfres in his fee for seruy-
nd customes to hym due.)
her is this Acte prejudyciall to
we comonly vsed, whereby it is
byt that no plee shall be moued
e Justycers at the suyte of y^e des-
unt. For though it appere at the
face, that the tenaunt is playnt-
nd the lord defendaunt; neuer-
les.

thelesse hauynge respect to that, that the Lorde hath dystrayned and surty for seruyces and customes beyng be hynde, he aperyth in dede to be rather playntyfe than defendand. And to the intent the Justycers maye knowe vpon what freshe season the Lordes may aduowe the dystres good and lawfu vpon theyr tenantes. From hensforth it is agreyd and enacted, that a reasonable dystres maye be aduowed vpon the season of any auncetour or predecessour syns the tyme that a wyrtte Houell dystreson hath runne. And because it chaunceth many tymes that the tenaunt, after that he hath repleuyed hys beastes, dothe sell or alieyethem, whereby retourne can not be made vnto the Lorde that dystrayne yf it be adiudged.

It is prouyded that Shyreffes or baylyffes from hensforth shal not only receyue of the playntyffes pledgys for the surty, before they make deluyraunce of the dystres, but also for the retourne of the beastes, yf retourne be awarded.

And yf any take pledgys othe wyse, he shall aunswere for the price of the beastes, and the Lorde that dystrayne th shall haue his recoverye.

tte that he shall restore vnto hym
any beastes or catell. And yf the
lyf be not able to restore, his lord
restore. And forasmuch as it hap
eth somtyme, that after that re
turne of the beastes is awarded vnto
the dystraynoure, and the partye so
rayned after that the beastes be
turned doth repleuie them agayne
when he seith the dystraynour ap
pearing in the court redy to aunswere
doth make defaulte, whereby re
turne of y^e beastes, ought to be awar
d agayne vnto the dystraynour.
so the beastes be repleued twyse
twyse, and infynytely, and the iud
gements gyuen in the kynges court
no effecte in this case, wherupon
remedye hath ben yet prouyded.
this case such proces shalbe awar
d that so sone as retourne of y^e be
shals be awarded to the dystrayner,
hyrse shalbe cōmaunded by a ius
all wryt, to make retourne of the
es vnto the dystrayner, in whiche
it shalbe expressed that the Shire
shall not delyuer them withoute
re, makynge mencyon of the iud
ment giuen by the Justicers, which
or be without a wryt issuinge out
e Rolles of the sayde Justycers
before

before whome the matter was mouyd
 Therefore when he commeth vnto the
 Justycers, and desyrieth repleuyn o
 his beastes, he shall haue a iudicial
 wryt that the shyrciffe takynge sureti
 for the suyte and also of the beastes o
 catell to be retourned, or for the pryce
 of them (yf retourne be awarded) shall
 delyuer vnto hym the beastes or catell
 before retourned, and the distraynon
 shall be attached to come at a certayn
 daye before the Justycers, afore whome
 the plee was mouyd in presence of the
 parties. And if he that repleuied make
 defaute agayne, or for an other cause
 retourne of the dystresse beyng now
 twyse repleued be awarded, the dys
 stres shall remayne irrepleuynable, but
 yf a dystres be taken of newe and for
 newe cause, the proces abouesayd shall
 be obserued in the same newe dystres.

3 In case when a man beyng impleuied
 of landes that he holdeth in right
 of hys wyfe, had losse the same by de
 faute, it was very harde that the wyfe
 after the deathe of her husbände had
 none other recovery but by a wryt o
 ryght, wherfore our soueraygne lord
 the kyng hath ordeyned that a wom
 after the deathe of her husbände shall
 recover by a wrytte of entre (wher

Enim vita .1.

coulde not disagree during his lyfe,
 the shalbe pleded in fourme vnder
 ten. Yf the ternaunte do excepte
 ynste the demaunde of the wyfe;
 he entred by iudgement, and it be
 nde that his entre was by defaulte
 perto the ternaunt might be bounde
 aunswere yf it were demaunded of
 then he shalbe compelled to make
 ther aunswere, and to shewe hys
 ht accordyng to the fourme of the
 t that he purchased before ageryst
 husbande and the wyfe. And yf he
 verifye that he hath or had ryght
 he lande demaunded, the woman
 gayne nothing by her writ, which
 ng yf he cannot shewe, the woman
 l recover the lande beyng in de
 nde. Provided alweys that yf the
bande absented himselfe, and wold
defend his wiues ryght, or other
e in hys lyfe wolde not aunswere,
he wyfe doo come in before iudges
t redy taunswere the demaundant
to defend her right, the wyfe shal
dmittred. Ykewyse yf ternaunt in
er, ternaunt by the lawe of y^e lande
therwyse for terme of lyfe, or by
te (where a reuercyon is reserued)
make defaulte, or wyll gyue vp: the
es, or they to whome the reuercia
 on be

Glocest
 Lapi. 3.

not lon he born
 ad p^rson d^rout
 de p^r p^r p^r
 y^e p^r p^r p^r
 p^r p^r p^r p^r
 una reuercia
 y^e p^r p^r p^r
 bre de n^rle

m. 2. 8. 3. 6. 14.
 Infra.
 Fo. 18.

Defens. iuris. 20. 8.

on belongeth shalbe admitted to theyr
 answer, yf they come in before iudg-
 ment. And yf vpon suche defaulte
 or surrendre, iudgement happe to be
 gyuen: then the heyres, or they (vnto
 to whome the reuercyon belongeth)
 after the deathe of suche tenautes,
 shall recouer by a wrytte of Entre, in
 whiche lyke processe shalbe obserued,
 as is aforesayde, in case where the
 husbände lesyth hys wyues lande by
 defaulte.

And so in the cases aforesayde two
 accions do concurre, one betwene the
 demaundant and tenant, and an other
 betwene the tenaunte shewynge hys
 ryght and the demaundant,

Dower. 3.

4 In case where the husbände be-
 ynge impledyd for lande, gyueth vnto
 the lande demaunded vnto his aduer-
 sarye by couyn: after the deathe of the
 husbände the Justycers shall award
 the wyfe her dower, yf she demaunde
 it by wrytte. But in case where the
 husbände lesyth by defaulte the lande
 beyng in demaunde, and the wyfe af-
 ter the deathe of her husbände, de-
 maundith her dower, it hath bene sente
 that some Justycers haue awardyng
 vnto the woman her dower, notwith-
 standynge, the defaulte whiche he
 hus

bande made, other Justycers be
of the contrarye oppynion, and
ging otherwyse. To the intent that
whensforth suche ambyguyte shal
be awaye and put in certayne.

It is prouyded that in both cases
a woman demaundyng her dower,
be harde. And yf it be alledgyd as
tust her that her husbände losse the
e (whereof the dower is demaund
by iudgement, wherby she ought
to haue dower, and then it be in
ed by what iudgement, and it be
de that it was by defaulte, where
the tenaunt must aunswere: then
houtht hym to aunswere further,
to shewe that he had ryghte, and
e in the foresayde lande accor
ge to the fourme of the wryt that
tenaunt before purchasid ageryst
husbände.

And yf he can shewe that the husb
le of suche wyfe had no ryghte in
andes, nor none other but he: the
ant shall go quyte, and the wyfe
reouer naughte of her dower,
he thyng yf he cannot shewe, the
shall reouer her dower.

so in these cases & in certayne o
following, that is to saye, when y
e being indowed lesyth her dower
by dea

ij. VVestmynster.

by defaulte, and tenauntes in free
 ryage, by the lawe of Englande, or
 terme of lyfe, or in fee tayle, diuers
 cyons do concur, for suche tenaun
 when they muste demaunde the la
 lost by defaulte. And when it is co
 to that poynte that the tenaunt mu
 be compelled to shewe his ryght (fo
 as muche as the lawe wyll not comp
 them to make aunswere without th
 to whome the reuercyon belonger
 therfore they are suffered to vouch
 warrantie accordyng to the tenour
 the wryt as yf they were tenants. A
 yf they haue a warrauntye, when t
 warrantour hath warranted, the p
 shall passe betwene hym that is self
 and the warrantour accordyng to
 tenour of the wrytte, that the tena
 purchased before, and by which he
 couered by defaute, and so from ma
 accyons at length they shall resort
 one iudgement which is this, that
 ther the demaundantes shall recor
 theyr demaund, or that the tenaun
 shall go quyte. And yf the accyon
 suche a tenaunt whiche is compel
 to shewe his ryght be moued by a w
 of ryght, though that the great ass
 or battayle can not be ioyned by
 wordes accustomed, yet shal it be

by wordes conuenient and vsed,
when the tenaunte in that that he
yth his ryght (whiche belongyth
m by the wryt that he before pur-
ed) is in stede of a demaundaunt,
varrantour maye well defende the
te of the tenaunt, whiche cometh
ace of the demaundant as before
yd, and alledge the season of his
retour, and to defend it by the bo-
of a freman, or put himselfe in the
t assyse, and praye recognisaunce
e made therof, whyther he hath
e ryght to the lande beyng in de-
nde, or elles the partye before na-
, or it maye be ioyned otherwyse
e greate Assyse, and so the war-
or maye defende the ryghte, and
vledge the season of hys aunces-
e, and put hym selfe in the greate
e. 7c. and praye recognysaunce to
ade, whyther he hath more ryght
e foresaid lande, as in that wher-
e infessed such a man, or that such
e releasyd and quyte claymed. 7c.
e the foresayde partye. 7c. And
e somtymes it chauncyth that a
an, whiche is not indowed of the
e of an heyre beyng within age,
e purchase a wrytte of dower as
st a Bardeyne, and the Bardeyn
J. I. indowa

ij. VVestmynster.

indowith the wyfe by fauoure, or m
kyth defaulte, or by collusyon defe
dyth the plee so fayntly, whereby
wyfe is awarded her dower in prei
dyce of the heyre.

It is prouided that the heyre wh
he comyth to ful age, shal haue an
cyon to demaunde the season of h
auncetour ageynste the wyfe, lyke
he shulde haue ageynst any other
forceour. Prouyded alwayes that t
wyfe shall haue her exceptyon sau
ageynst the demaundant to shew th
she had ryght to her dower, whiche
she can shewe, she shall go quyte a
retaine her dower, and the heyre she
be greuously amercyd accordynge
the discrecyon of the Justycers. A
yf not, the heyre shall recouer his
maunde. &c. In lyke maner the wy
shalbe ayded if the heyre or any oth
do implede her for her dower, or yf
lese her dower by defaulte, in whic
case the defaulte shal not be so prei
dicrall to her, but that she shall re
uer her dower, yf she haue ryght th
to, and she shall haue this wyrt.

Precipe. A. quod iuste. &c. reddat
que fuit vxor. B. tantam terram cum pe
nenciis in. C. quam clamat esse rationab
dotem suam, vel de rationabili dote sua

predictus. A. ei deforceat. &c.

And to this wryt the tenaunt shall
his exceptyon for to shewe that
ad no right to be indowed, which
can verifie, he shal go quyte, and
the wyfe shall recouer the land
if she was indowed before. And
as before tyme if a man had lost
and by defaute, he had none other
ery thē by a writ of right, which
not mayntenable by any r^e could
payme of mere ryght, neyther to
ntes for terme of lyfe, in fre ma^s
, nor in taylor, in whiche estates a
tion is reserued. It is prouyded
from hence forth theyr defaute shal
be so preiudiciall, but that they
recouer theyr estate by an other
then by a wrytte of ryght, if they
ryght.) For lande in free mary^a
ste by defaute suche a wryt shal
be.

cipe. A. q. iuste. &c. reddat. B. ma^s
de C. cum pertinentiis, quod clamat
et maritagium suuz, et q. predictus A.
rceat. Wykewysse of lande for
of lyfe lost by defaute, this writ
e made.

cipe. A. quod iuste. &c. reddat. B.
m de C. cum pertinentiis, quod cla
tere ad terminum vite sue, et quod

B. 2. predies

predictus A. ei de forceat. Vykewyse, quod
clamat tenere sibi, et hereditibus de corpore
suo legitime procreatis, et q̄ predictus
ei de forceat.

Adouzon. 1.

39 E 3 p 19
In quod impedit

5 Where as for aduouzon of chur
ches there be but thre origynal wy
tes, that is to saye, one wyte of ryg
and two of possessyon, whiche be (da
reyn presentment and Quare impedit
and hitherto it hath bene vsed in
Bealme, that when any haupnge
ryght to presente, had presentyd to
ny churche, whose clerke was adm
ted: he that was very patrone, coul
not recouer his aduouzon, but only
a wyte of ryght, whiche shuld be tri
by datayle or by greate alyse, whe
heyes within age eyther by fraud
els by neclygence of theyr wardeyn
and heyes both of hyghe and me
estate eyther by neclygence, or el
fraude of tenauntes by y^e curtesy
nauntes in dower, or otherwyse
terme of lyfe, or for yeres, or in
tayle, were many tymes disheryte
theyr aduouzon, or at y^e leste (wh
was the better for them) were d
to theyr wyte of ryght, in whiche
hitherto they were without reme

It is prouyded that suche pres
mentes shall not be so preiudyciall

ryghte heyres, or to theym vnto
 the suche aduouzonys ought to re-
 ceyue after y^e death of other persones J. 2. E. 3. 1. 11.
 as often as any hauyng no ryght
 present (during the tyme y^e such
 es are in warde) or durynge the
 tyme of tenauntes in dower, by the
 wille, or otherwise for terme of lyfe
 yeres, or in tayle, at the nexte a-
 uance when the heyre is come to
 age, or when after the death of the
 tenantes before named, the aduou-
 zor shall reuerte vnto the heyre being
 of full age, he shall haue suche accyon
 receyue by wryt of aduouzon pos-
 seyde, as hys last auncetour shulde
 hadde at the laste aduoydaunce
 receyving in his tyme beyng of full
 age before his death, or before the de-
 ath was made for terme of lyfe, or in
 tayle, as before is sayde. The same
 shal be obserued in presentmentys made
 to churches beyng of the inhery-
 tance of wimē (what tyme they shal
 haue y^e power of theyr husbandys)
 they must be ayded by this estatute
 and remedy afore sayde. Also rely-
 gious men as Byschoppes, archdea-
 cons, persons of churches, and other
 secular men shal be ayded by this es-
 tatute. In case any hauyng no ryght
 do p^{re}s

ij. VVestmynster.

do present vnto churches belonging
to prelacies, spirytual dignytes, po
sonages, or to houses of Relygyo
what time such houses prelacies, s
rytual dignytes or personages be
caunt. Neyther shall this Acte be
largely vnderstanden that suche pe
sones (for whose remedye this statu
was ordeyned) shall haue the recoue
aforesayd, surmisyng that Bardey
of heyres, tenautes in tayle, by t
curtezye, tenautes in dower, for ter
of lyfe or for yeres, or husband's whi
faintly haue defendid plees moued
them or ageynst them, by cause the
gements gyuen in the kynges cou
shall not be adnullid by this estatute
the iudgement shall stande in his for
vntyll it be reuersyd in the Courte
the kynge as erronious (yf erreoure
founde) or by assyse of Darreyn p
sentment, or by inqueste in Quare im
dit, yf it passe by attaynt, or be adn
led by certyfycacyon whiche shall
frely graunted. And from hencefo
one fourme of pledyng shall be obs
yd amonges Justycers in wryttes
darreyn presentment and Quare im
dit, so that where the defendant all
geth plenartye in the churche of h
owne presentacyon, the plec shall n
f

by reason of the plenartye (so that
myt be purchasid within the. vi.
monthes) though he can not recover
presentacyon within the. vi. mo-
nethes. And somtymes where a fine is
made betwene many, claymyng one
couzon, and inrolled before the Ju-
rs in y^e rol or fine in this fourme,
that one shal presente the fyrst tyme &
the next aduoidance an other, & the
thirde tyme an other, & so of many, in
case there be many. And whē one hath
presentyd for hys turne acordynge to
the fourme of theyr agrement and fyne
that y^e next aduoidance be to whōe
the presentacyon belongeth, is dis-
turbed by any that was partye to y^e
fyne or in his stede. It is pro-
vided that from henceforth he that is
distourbed shal haue no nede to sue
that he be impedit, but shal resort to the
fyne or fyne. And yf the sayde cons-
ent, or agremente be founde in the *not*
fyne or fyne: then the Shyreife shal be
commaunded that he gyue knowledge
of the dystourboure, that he be re-
stowed some shorte daye conternynge
space of fyftene dayes, or thre we-
kes (as the place happeth to be nere
the shyre) for to shewe if he can alledge
any thing wherfore the partye that is
34. dystoura

ij. VVestmynster,

dystourbed ought not to present, And
 yf he come not, or peradventure do
 come, & can nothyng allege to bar
 the partie of his presentacion by re
 son of any dede made or wrytten sy
 the fyne was made or inrolled, he shal
 recouer his presentacion with his d
 mages. And where it chauntyth th
 after the death of the auncetoure
 hym that presented hys clerke vnto
 church, the same aduouzon is assy
 ned in dower to any woman, or to
 naut by the curtezie, whiche do p
 sent, and after the deathe of suche
 nautes, the very heyre is dysturb
 to present, when the church is voyd
 It is prouyded that from hensforth
 shalbe in theleccyon of the partye
 stourbed, whyther he wyl sue a wryt
 Quare impedit, or of darreyn prese
 ment. The same shalbe obserued in
 uouzons dimysed for terme of lyfe
 yeres, or in fee tayle, And from he
 forth in wryttes of Quare impedit, &
 darreyn presentment damages shal
 awarded, that is to wyte yf the t
 of fyre monethes passe, so that ye
 shop do present, and the very patr
 lesith his presentacion for that tyme
 damages shalbe awarded for two
 res value of the church. And yf

29 & 30
 not Damages
 awarded
 and all
 be of m
 le
 large

monethes be not passed, and the
 ntment be deraygned within the
 e tyme, then damages shall be a-
 ed to the halfe yeres value of the
 che. And yf the distourbour haue
 whereof he maye recompence da-
 es (in case where the byshop pre-
 th by lapse of tyme) he shalbe po-
 ed by two yeres imprisonment.
 And yf the aduouzon be deraygned
 in the halfe yere, yet the distour-
 shall be ponyshed by the impry-
 ment of halfe a yere. And from-
 forth writtes shalbe graunted for
 els, prebendys, vycarages, hos-
 lles, abbeyes, priories, and other
 es, whiche be of the aduouzons
 her men that haue not bene vsyd
 graunted before. And when the
 one of any church is disturbed to
 unde tythes in the nexte parishe
 wrytte of Indicanit, the patrone
 e personne so dystourbed, shall
 a wrytte to demaunde the ad-
 on of the tythes, beyng in des-
 ide, and when it is deraygned,
 shall the plee passe in the courte
 tyen, as fereforth as it is deraig-
 n the kynges court. When an ad-
 on dyscendith vnto parceners,
 ghe one present twyse, and vsur-
 J. s. peth

ij. VVestmynster.

* peth vpon his coheire, yet he y^e w^e
neclygent shall not be clerely barre
but an other tyme shal haue his tour
to presente when it falleth.

vouches. 4.

6 When any demaundeth land
geynste an other, and the partye th
is impledyd vouchyth to warrant
and the warrantour denyeth hys wa
rantye, and the p^lee hangyth lon
betwene the tenaunte and the warre
toure.

And at length when it is tryed th
the vouche is bounden to warrant
by the lawe and custome of the real
hytherto vsed, there was none ot
punysshmente assygned for the vou
that denyed his warrantye, but on
that he shulde warrantye, and sh
be amercyd, because he dyd not w
rante before, whiche was preiudic
vnto the demaundaunte, because
suffered oftentimes greate delays
collusyon betwene the tenaunte a
the warrantoure. wherfore our so
raygne Lorde the Kynge hath
deyned that lyke as the tenaunt sh
lese the lande beyng in demaunde
case where he vouched, and y^e vou
coude discharge himselfe of the w
rantie, in thesame wyse shall the w
rantour lese, in case where he deny

warrauntye, and it be founde and
 tryed ageynst him, that he is bou
 to warrantye. And yf an In
 st be dependyng betwene the te
 nt and the warrantor, and the de
 andaunte wyl requyre a wrytte for
 ause the iurye to come, it shall be
 untyd hym.

A wrytte of admesurement of
 ver shall be from hensforth graun
 to a wardeyn, neyther shal y^e heya
 when he cometh to full age, be bars
 by the suyte of suche a wardeyne
 t suyth ageynst the tenant in dow
 ynedly and by collusyon, but that
 maye admesure the dower after as
 ighte to be admesured by the lawe
 e lande. And aswell in this wryt
 a wrytte of admesurement of pa
 e more spedye processe shall be a
 ded then hath bene vsed by therto,
 hat when it is cum vnto the greate
 res, dayes shall be gyuen within
 the two Countres maye be hol
 , at the whiche open proclamacy
 halbe made yf the defendandt shall
 e in at the daye conteyned in the
 te to aunswere to the playntyffe,
 hiche daye yf he come in, the plee
 l passe betwene theym. And yf
 o not come, and the proclamacion
 be res

*Admesurement de
 Dower. 1.*

ij. VVestmynster.

be retourned by the Shyreffe in mane
abouesayde, vpon hys defaulte the
shall make admesurement.

*Admesurement of
pasture. 1.*

8 Wheare as by a plee moued vpo
a wryt of admesurement of pasture,
pasture was somtyme admesured be
fore the Justycers, somtyme before y
Shyreffe in the countye, and it chaun
ced many tymes after such admesure
ment made, y^e pasture to be ouerchar
ged agayne by hym that fyrste dyd it
with mo beastes then he ought to kep
wherupon no remedye hath bene pr
prouyded. It is ordeyned that vpo
the seconde ouercharge the playntyf
shall haue remedye in this maner. If
the admesurement were before y^e Ju
stycers, the playntyf shall haue a wryt
iudicyall, that the Shyreffe in presenc
of the parties beyng somoned (if the
wyl come) shall inquire vpon the se
cond ouercharge, which yf it be found
it shall be retourned before the Just
ycers vnder the scales of the Shyreff
and of the iurrours. And the Just
ycers shall awarde the playntyffe d
mages, and shall put in the extreat
the value of the beastes whiche we
put into the pasture after suche adm
surement aboue the due noumber, and
shall delpyer the extreates vnto the

baron

ons of the eschequer, wherof they
aunswere vnto the kyng. Yf suche
mesurement be made in the countie
at the request of the playntyffe a
t shall go out of the chauncery, y^e
shyreff shal inquere vpon such mas
of ouercharge, z for the beastes be
put in, aboue the due nomber, z for
value of them he shall aunswere to
king at the eschequer. And lest the
ref myght defraude y^e kyng in this
e, it is agreyd that all suche wytt
De secunda superoneracione that pas
of the chauncery shalbe inrolled,
at the yeres ende the transcriptes
be sent into theschequer vnder the
uncellours seale, that the tresou
and barons of the eschequer maye
powe the shyreff shal aunswere of
issues of suche wyttes. In thes
e wyse wyttes of reddiffeson shal
inrolled, and sent into theschequer
the yeres ende.

When chyrch Lorde distreyne in
z fee for customs z seruices to the
, z there is a meane whiche ought
cquyte the tenaunt, sythens it ly
not in the mouthe of the tenaunt,
r that he hath repleued the dy
s to deny the demande of the chief
ade which auoweth in the kynges
courte

mo. no. 1.
reue. m. l. l.

ij. VVestmynster.

court that the dystres is lawfully taken vpon his tenaunt whiche is vpon the meane, and many haue bene for greayd by suche dystresses, insomuch as the meane (notwithstandynge that he haue suffy cyent wherby he maye be dystrayned) doth make longe delays before he wyl come into the court to answer for hys tenant vnto the wyl of Mean, and moste harde of all when the meane had no thyng. In case also when the tenant was redy to do his seruices and customes vnto his lord, & the chyeff lord wolde refuse to take such seruices and customes by the hands of any other than of his next tenant, and so suche tenants in demeane lost somwhyles the profytes of theyr landes for a tyme / and some whyles for theyr hole tyme, and hitherto no remedy hath bene prouided in this case. A remedie is prouyded & ordeyned in this fourme, yt so sone as the tenant in demeane (hauyng a mean betwene hym and the chyeff lord) is dystrayned / contynēt the tenant shal purchase hym wryt of meane / & if the mean hauyng lande in the same countye absent hym selfe vntyll the great dystres be awarded, the plainyf shal haue such day gyuen hi in his wryt of great dystres

the cominge wherof two Countes
may be holden, and the Shiref shal
maūded to distreyne the mean by
reat dysires lyke as it is contayn
in the wrytte, and neuertheles the
in two ful counties shal cause to
claimed solempnly, y^t the mean
come at a daye contayned in the
e for to aunswere his tenant, at
y daye yf he come, the plee shal
betwene theym after the comen

and yf he do not come, then shal he
be seruyces of hys tenante, and
thensforth, the tenante shal not
were him in any thyng, but (the
mean beyng excluded) he shal
re vnto the chyef lorde for such
ces and customes as the meane
to do before that tyme. Neyther
the chyef Lorde haue power to
ayne, so longe as the aforesayde
ite dothe offer hym the seruyces
customes due. And if the chyef
exacte more thē the mean ought
the tenāt in such case shal haue
iste him all suche excepcyons as
eane shulde. And yf the meane
nothyng within the Kynge's do
on, the tenaunte shal neuerthe
purchase hys wrytte of Meane,
of the

ij. VVestmynster.

of the shyre of the same shyre where
 in he is distrayned. And yf the shyre
 retourne that he hath nothyng wher
 by he maye be somoned, then shall
 tenaunt sue his wryt of attachement.
 And yf the shyreff retourne, that
 hath nothyng for to be attached,
 he shall neuertheles sue hys wryt
 great distres, and proclamacyon shal
 be made in fourme abouesayde. And
 the meane haue no lande in the shyre
 where the distres is taken, but haue
 lande in some other shyre: then an
 origynall shal issue to somon y^e meane
 vnto the Shyreff of the same shyre
 (where the distres is taken) and wher
 it is retournyd by the shyreff that
 hath nothyng in his shyre, a wryt
 dicryall shal issue to somon the meane
 vnto the shyreff of the same shyre
 which it shalbe testifyed that he hath
 lande, and suyte shal be made in the
 same shyre, vntyl they haue passed
 to the great distres, and proclamacyon
 as aboue is sayde where the meane
 hath lande in the same shyre in wher
 the distres is taken. And neuertheles
 suyte shal be made in the same shyre
 where he hath nothyng, as abouesayde
 of the meane that hath nothyng
 vntyll the procelle come to the great
 distres

es and proclamacyon, and so af
oclamacion made in both coun
ye meane shalbe foriudged of his
d seruyce. And where it happe
many tymes that the tenaunte in
ane is infessed to holde by lesse
ce, then the meane ought to doo
the chyef lorde, when after suche
amacyon the tenant hath attore
to the chyef Lorde and (ye meane
excluded) the tenaunt muste of
tytyme aunswere vnto the chyefe
le for all suche seruyces and cus
es as the meane was wonte to do
m. And after that the meane is
into the courte, and hath con
that he ought to acquite his te
, or be compelled by iudgement
quyte, yf after suche confessyon
gement, it is complayned, that
ean doth not acquyte his tenant
hall issue a wrytte iudicial, that
hyres shal dystayne the meane to
te the tenaunt, and to be at a cer
daye before the Justicers, for to
why he hath not acquyted hym
, and when they haue proceded
the great dystres, the playnyffe
e hearde. And if the playntyf can
that he hath not acquyted hym,
al yelde damages, and by awarde
K. I. of the

of the courte the tenant shall go quere
from the meane, and shall attorne
to the chyefe Lorde. And yf he com
not at the first dytres, a wayt shall
forth to dystrayne hym agayne, & p
clamation shalbe made, and as sone
it is returnyd, they shall procede
iudgement as before is sayde.

And it is to be vnderstanden, th
by this estatute tenauntes are not e
cludyd, but they shall haue warrant
of the meanes and theyr heires, if th
be impleayd, as they haue had befo
nor also the tenauntes, but that th
they maye sue agaynste theyr meane
as they vsed heretofore, if they se th
theyr processe maye be more availa
by the olde custome, then by this e
statute. And it is to wyte, that by th
estatute no remedye is prouyded to
ny Meanes, but onely in case wh
there is but one mean betwene y^e lo
that dystrayneth, and the tenant, a
but in suche case only where the me
is of full age, and but in suche c
where the tenaunt maye attorne v
the chyef Lorde without pr. iudice
an other then of his meane, whiche
spoken for women holdyng in dower
and tenauntes by the curtezye, or
therwyse for terme of lyfe, or in

, vnto whome for certayne cause
medye is not yet prouyded, but
(wyllynge) there shalbe at an o
yme.

where as in the circuyte of the
cers, it was proclaymed that
he as wolde delyuer wryttes,
deliuer them within a certayne
, after whiche no wrytte shulde
ceyued: many trustynge vpon
me and tarrenge vntyl the sayde
and no wryt seruyd vpon them,
ted by lycense of the sayde Jus
s, after whose departure they
saryes perceyvinge they: ab
delyuer they: wryttes in waxe,
e many tymes by fauoure, and
nes for rewardes be receyued of
yette, and they that thought to
departed quyte, lese they: lan
for the remedye of suche fraude,
ensforth the Ikyng hath orde
d, that the Justycers in they
res shal appoynt a tyme of fyf
ayes, or of a moneth, or a tyme
or lesse (after as the countie shal
to be more or lesse) within which
t shalbe openly proclaimed that
he as wyl delyuer they: wryt
all delyuer them before the same

Justices in Eyre. 3

ij. VVestmynster.

And when the tyme comith, the shyr
shall certifie the chapters before
Justycers in eyre, howe many writt
he hath and what, and that no wytt
receyued after the same tyme, and yf
be receyued, the processe issuyng ther
vpon shalbe of none effecte, but on
that a wytt abated any tyme duryn
the circuyte shall be amended. Also
wittes of dower of men yt dyed wi
in the somons of the circuyte, assy
of darreyn presentment, Quare impe
of churches vacant, within the fo
sayde somons, shalbe receyuyd at
tyme before the departure of the
stycers. Also wittes of nouel disseisin
shalbe receyued in the circuite of
stycers.

Attourney. 2.

The king of his special grace g
reth yt suche as haue lande in dyu
shyres, where y^e Justicers make the
circuyte, & that haue lande in Shyr
where the Justicers haue no circui
that feare to be impledyd, and are
pledyd of other landes in shyres, w
they haue no circuite, as before y^e
stycers at westmynster, or in the ky
bench, or before Justicers assygne
take assyses, or in any Countye be
shireffes, or in any courte baron, or
make a generall attourney to sue

em in all plects in the circuyte of
 cers moued, or to be moued for
 or ageryst them, duryng the circ
 e, whiche attorney or attorneys
 haue full power in all plects mo
 duryng the circuyte vntyl the ple
 termyned, or that his mayster res
 hym, yet shall they not be excu
 perby, but that they shalbe put in
 es and Assyses, before the same
 cers. *Infantibus*

not p^r attorney
 not p^r attorney

Concernyng seruantes, barle
 s, chaumberlaynes, and all maner
 reyuers, the whiche are accoun
 , it is agreyd and ordeyned that
 the maisters of such receyuours
 igne auditours to take theyr ac
 ce, and they be founde in errera
 on theyr accounte (all thynges
 ed whiche ought to be allowed)
 bodyes shalbe arrestyd, and by
 stimonye of the Auditors of the
 account, shalbe sent vnto y^e next
 of the kynges in those partyes,
 halbe receyvd of the Shyreffe or
 and imprisoned in yron & vnder
 custodye, and there shal remayne
 y^r owne coste, vntyll they haue
 yed theyr maisters clerely of the
 ages. Neuertheles if any person
 so comytted to pryson do com

Account. 2.

ij. VVestmynster.

playne that the Audytours of his
compte haue greuyd hym vniustly
chargynge hym with receytes that
hath not receyued, or not allowyd
hym expences, and lyberateys re-
nable, and can fynde frendes that
vndertake to bring hym before the
rones of theschequer, the partye shal
be baylled vnto them. And the shyrif
(in whose pryson he is kept) shal geve
knowledge vnto hys mayster, that
he appere before the barons of the esche-
quer at a certayne daye with the Bal-
les and rayles by whiche he made
accomppte, and in the presence of
barons or the auditors, that they
assygne hym, the accomppte shal be
her syde, and iustyce shal be done to
partyes, so that yf he be founde in-
reragis he shalbe comytted to y^e flous
as aboue is sayde. And yf he flee
or not giue accomppt willingly, as is com-
myned in the other statutes, he shal
be dystrayned to come before the Ju-
dges to make his accomppte, yf he be
wherof to be dystrayned, and when
he cometh into the court, audytours shal
be assygnd to take his accomppte,
forewhome yf he be founde in arrears
ges, and can not paye the arrerages
forthwith, he shalbe comytted to

ms. B. C. 23.

in maner aforesayde. And yf he
do it be retourned by the Shyreffe
he can not be founde, exigentes
go agaynst hym from countrey to
countrey, vntyll he be outlawed, and
yf soner shall not be repleuynable.
Let the Shyreffe or gaylour take
yf it be within a fraunchyse, or
out, that he do not suffer hym to
go large by the comon wyrt called
regiare, or otherwysse without assent
of his mayster. And yf he do, and
yf he conuict, he shall be answerable
to the partye greuyd of the damages
done to hym by suche hys seruice
after as it maye be found by the
iury, and shall haue his recoverye
of wyrt of dette. And yf the gaylour
haue not wherwith he may be in-
dowed, or not able to paye his det, his
heir or that comytted the custodie
of the gayle vnto hym shall be answerable
by the same wyrt.

For as muche as many through
their intendynge to greue other, do
make false appeales of murder and
other felonye to be sued by appellours ha-
vinge nothyng to satisfye our souer-
eyn Lorde the Kyng, nor to the
parties appealed for the damages sus-
tained by their false appeale.

Ed. 4. It is

Appells. 5.

m. 34. H. 6. 19.

not were a man
is appalled off from
or first after the
ast. & at any time
appalled shall not
only be punished
by one word
imprisonment but
also for the appalle
shall be a great
fine & imprisonment
for the same
in fine of the
imprisonment & the
fine of the
appalle be not
able to recompense
the appalle & shall
be inquired by
whose libetie
appalle was fine
And if any be
founde to be
be distrayned
a malitious witt
to come before
before the
be to witte
y. about the
be punished
after said

It is ordeyned that when any beyn
appealed of felony surmised vpon h
doth acquite himself in due maner, e
ther at the surte of the appelloure,
the kynges: the Justicers before wh
the appeale was heard and tryed, s
ponyshe the appellour by a yerres i
prisonment, and the appellours sh
neuertheles restore to the partyes a
pealed theyr damages accordynge
the discrecion of y^e Justicers, hau
respect to the prisonment and trou
that the partye hath sustayned by r
son of suche appeales, & to the sclau
der and infamy that they haue inc
ryd by y^e imprisonment or otherwy
and shall neuertheles make a greuo
fynne vnto the kyng. And if the app
lours be not able to recompense y
images, it shalbe inquired by whose
bettement and malyce the appeal
comensed, yf the partye appealed
syre it. And if it be founde by thesa
inquest yt any man is abbettoure t
rough malyce, at the surte of the p
tie appealed, he shalbe distrayned
iudicyall wryt to come before the
strycers. And yf he be lawfully con
of such malicious abbetment, he sh
be ponyshed by imprisonment, & s
paye damages, as before is sayd
the appellour. And from hence forth

appe

ale of the death of man, there shal
 Toyne lye for the appelloz for any
 e, in what so euer courte the ap
 e shall hap to be determyned.

For asmuche also as Shyreffes
 ing many tymes certaine persons
 e indyted before thē in theyr tur
 of felonyes and other trespasses,
 take dyuers persones that are not
 able nor lawfully indited, and im
 one them to the entent that they
 e exacte money from them, where
 ey were not lawfully indyted by
 ue men. It is ordeyned that Shy
 in theyr turnes and in other pla
 where they haue power to inquire
 espassers by the kynges precepte
 y offyce, shall cause suche inquest
 e taken by lawful men, & by twelue
 e least, whiche shall put theyr sea
 o suche inquisycions, and such as
 be found culpable by suche inque
 , they shall take and impryson as
 haue vsed afozertymes to do. And
 ey do impryson other then suche
 aue bene indyted by inqueste: the
 yes imprysoned, shall haue theyr
 on by a wrytte of false impryson
 t agaynst the Shyreffes, as they
 de haue agaynst any other persone
 shulde impryson them without
 rant. And as it hath bene sayd of
 W. 5. Shyreffes

not a mul. effayed
 from ex. and
 lxxvij. p. mul.
 cause

Judicium. 4. 1.

Shyreffes, so shall it be obseruyd
geinst the bayliffes of any fraunchise
14 where as for waste done in the
inherytaunce of any persone, by ga
deyns, tenauntes in dower tenaun
by the curtezte, or otherwise for term
of lyfe, or yeres, a wryt of prohibic
on of waste hath bene vsed to be gra
ted, by whiche wryt many were dece
uyd, thynking that suche as had do
the waste shulde not nede to answe
but only for waste done after the pr
hibicyon to them directyd. Our sou
raygne Lorde the Kynge to put th
case out of doute from this tyme for
hath ordeyned yt of al maner of ma
done to the damage of any persone
there shalbe from henceforth not on
a wryt of prohibicyon, but also of s
mons, so that he of whome complai
is, shall ansuere for waste done at
ny tyme. And yf he come not after
somon, he shalbe attachyd, and af
the attachement he shalbe dystreyn
and yf he come not after the dystreyn
the Shyreffe shall be comaunded th
in proper personne he shall take w
hym twelue. 2c. 2 shall go to the pla
wasted, and shall inquire of the wa
done, and shall retourne an inque
and after the inqueste retourned, th

waste
5
Blocen
Lapi. 5.
West. p. 11
La. 2 1.
Wagna
Carta.
Lap 4.

not p. 11
faint & dyfferent
all for p. 11
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.
E. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

I passe vnto iudgement, lyke as is
ontayned in the Statute made at
Westm. Cap. 5. *be waste. 20. Ed. 1.*

5 In euerye case where as suche
person within age maye sue, it is ordeyned
that yf suche be elyngned so that
he can not sue personally, thei re
thei frendes shalbe admytted to sue
them. *20. 1. c. 47.*

6 In case where inheritance des-
cendyth to one beyng within age of
fathers side y^t helde of one lord,
or of the mothers syde that helde of
another Lorde, there hath bene hy
to greate doubte for the marriage
of suche an heire, to whiche of the
Lordes it shulde belonge. It is
ordyned, that the same lorde shal from
forth haue the marriage, of whose
childest auncetour was fyrst infe-
fied, not hauynge respecte to the sere,
to the quantyte of the lande, but
only to the more auncient seffement
nyghtes seruyce. *Gl. c. 7. f. 51.*

7 In the circuryte of y^e Justicers
of the kynges shyre, shal not be fro-
ward for the allowed for landes in the
shyre, onles he that caused hym
to be essoyned be sike in dede, for
the demaundant except, that the rea-
son is not sike, nor in such plyte, but
that

that he maye come before the Justices, his excepcion shalbe admytted And yf it can be so proued by inquest the essoyne shalbe turned to a default And fromhensforth such essoyne shal not lye in a wryt of right betwene tw claymyng by one discente.

18 Where det is recovered or knowledged in the kynges court, or damages awarded, it shalbe fromhensforth in the eleccyon of hym that suyth for suche dette or damages to haue a wryt of Eieri facias, vnto the Shyref for to lurre the det vpon the landes & goode of the dettour, or that the Shyref shal delyuer to hym al the landes & goodes of the dettor (sauyng only his oxen and beastes of his plough) and the one halfe of his lande vntyl the det be leured vpon a reasonable pryce & extente. And yf he be put out of y^e lande he shal recouer by a wryt of nouel disseison, and after that by a wrytte of redisseison yf nede be.

19 Where as after the deathe of a person dyeng intestat, which is bounden to some other for det, the goodes come to the handes of the ordynary to be disposed. The Ordynarye fromhensforth shalbe bounde to answer as ferforth as the goodes of the det will extende, in suche sorte as the executor

not to lurre de
malo lurre ne
front alowen
be put ne put
vnto lurre
put vnto
not to lurre de
front malle
front lurre
put lurre
put lurre

T. 17. Ed. 4. 3.

E. 1. Ed. 3. 28. 12.

Fitz. n. f. 189. 1.

Ordinarius. 1.

urs shulde haue bene bounden, if
 artye had made testament.

where as the Justycers in a ple
 outdauncetour haue vsed to ad
 he aunswere of the tenaunt, that
 layntyf is not nexie heyre of the
 auncetor, by whose death he de
 derth the lande, and is redy ten
 the same by assyse: it is agreyd
 in wyttes of cosynage, ayel, and
 well, whiche be of the same nature,
 aunswere shalbe admytted and in
 ed, and accordyng to the same in
 cyon, they shall procede to iudg
 ment.

where as in a Statute made at
 cestre it is contayned, that yf any
 his land to an other to paye the
 of the fourth parte of the lande
 ore, the lessor or hys heyre (after
 the payment hath ceased by two
 s) shal haue an accion to demaund
 and so leassed in demean. In lyke
 it is agreyd yf yf any witholde
 hys Lorde his due and accustom
 seruice by the space of two yeres,
 Lorde shal haue an accyon to de
 ide the lande in demeane by such
 t. Precipe A. q̄ iuste. &c. reddat B.
 enementum quod. A. de eo tenuit per
 cruicium, et q̄ ad predictum B. reuerti
 debet

~~Cessant~~ 2
 Cozinage 1

Glocest
 Chap. 4

ij. VVestmynster.

debet, eo q̄ predictus A in faciend op
dictum seruicium per biennium cessauit,
dicitur.

And not only in this case, but al
in the case whereof mencyon is ma
in the sayd statute of Glocestre, wy
tes of entre shall be made for the he
re of the demaundant against the he
re of the tenaunt, and ageynst them
whome suche lande shalbe alyened.

22 Where as two or mo doo hol
wood, turfelande, or fyshynge in com
mune, wherein none knoweth his ser
ual, and some of them do waste agein
the myndes of the other, an Accy
maye lye by a Wytte of waste. And
when it is passed vnto the iudgement
the defendaunt shall chuse eyther
take his parte in a place certain by
sygnement of the shyreif, and by
vyewe and othe of hys neyghbour
sworne and tryed for thesame inten
or elles he shall graunte to take
thyng from thensforth in thesame w
turfelande, and suche other, but as
fellowes wyl.

And yf he doo chuse to take
parte in a place certayne, y^e place
sted shall be assygned for his parte
ter as it was before the waste done
And there is suche a Wytte in th

Waste. 16.

not to an action
of waste may lye
by a Wytte of
waste

that is to saye.

n. A. et. B. teneant boscum pro indio
s. fecit vallum &c.

Executors fromhensforth shal *Executors. 1.*
a wyttie of accompte, and lyke
n and processe in the same wytt.
r testatour had and shuld haue
had lyued.

In cases where as a wyttie is *Nuisance. 1.*
ted out of the Chaucery for a
se done to the nuisance of an o
the playntiffes fromhensforthe
not departe frome the thynge
e without remedye, bycause the
is aliened from one to an other
d in the registryre of the Chauc
there is no speccyall wytt found
a case, as of a house, a walle, a
tte, but the wyttie is graunted
st hym that fyist leuyed the nus
And though y^e house, walle, or
lyke be aliyened to an other, the
e shall not be denyed, but from
orth, where in one case a wyttie
unted, in lyke case when like res
fayleth the wyttie shall be made
h bene vsyd before.

istius est nobis. A. quod. B. iniuste. &c.
dorum, murum, mercatum, et a
sunt ad documentum liberi tenemen
te.

And

ij. VWestmynster.

And yf suche thynges leuyed be al-
ned from one to an other, y^e wryt shal
be thus. *Questus est nobis A. quod*
C. leuauerunt. &c. In lyke maner
person of a churche maye recouer
mon of pasture by a wryt of nouel
feson, likewise from hensforth his
cessours shall haue a *Quod permittat*
geinst y^e disseiour or his heyre, tho
a lyke writte were neuer graunted
of the chauncery before. And in l
maner as a wrytte is graunted to
whyther land be the fre almes of
a church, or els laye fee: euyn so fr
hensforth a wryt shalbe made to
whyther it be the free almes of t
churche, or of an other church, if
alyned to the possessyon of an o
churche. And from hensforth as of
as it shal fortune in the chauncery
in one case a wrytte is founde, an
lyke case falleng vnder lyke lawe,
requiring lyke remedie is founde
the clerkes of the chauncery shal
in makeng the wryt, or the playnti
maye adiourne it vntyll the next
lyament, and let the cases be wry
in whiche they can not agree, an
them refer themselves vntyll the
parliament, by consent of men lea
in the lawe, a wryt shalbe made, l

Q. mittat. 1.

In re v. h. m. 1.

com. 1.

te happen afterwarde that the
es courte shulde fayle to myny-
ustyce vnto complaynautes.

Forasmuch as there is no wyse *Assise . 6.*
chauncery wherby playntiffes
aue so spedye remedye, as by a
of nouel disseison, our soueraigne
the kyng to the intent that yu-
maye be more spedely minystrid,
t delays in ples maye be abrid-
nd taken awaye, graunteth that
tte of nouell disseison shall holde
in moo cases then it hath done
ofore, & graunteth that for esto-
of woode, profyte to be taken in
s by gathering of nuttys, acornes
ther fruytes, for a corrodye, for
ere of corne and other vitaylles
ecessaryes to be receyuid yerely
place certayne) tolle, tronage,
ge, pontage, pavnage, and suche
o be taken in places certayn, ke-
es of wodes, parkes, forestes, cha-
arrens, yates, and other bayles
s, & offyces in fee, from henceforth
yse of nouell disseison shall lye.
n all the cases afore rehersyd, y^e
shalbe de libero tenemento. And as
tymes it hath lye and holden
for commune of pasture, so shall
henceforth holde place for co-
L. I. mon

mon of turfelande, fyshyng, and su
 lyke comons, which any man hath
 pendant to hys freholde, or with
 freholde by specyall dede, at the l
 for terme of lyfe. In case also w
 any holdyng for terme of yeres, o
 warde alyeneth thesame in fee, and
 suche alienacyon y^e freholde is tra
 ferryd to the tesse, the remedie shal
 by a wryt of nouell disseison, and al
 the fessour as the tesse shalbe had
 disseisors, so that durynge the lyfe o
 ny of them, the sayde wryt shall ho
 place. And if by the death of y^e par
 remedie happen to fayle by that w
 then remedye shall be optayned b
 wryt of entre. And albeit that ab
 mencyon is made of some cases wh
 in a wryt of nouell dysseson held
 place before, let no man thynke th
 fore y^e this wryt lyeth not now wh
 it hath lyen before. And though s
 haue doubted whyther a remedye
 had by this writ, in case where one
 moneth in the seuerall of an other
 it be had for certayne that a good
 a sure remedye is gyuen in that
 by the sayde wryt. Let them th
 named dyssesours beware from h
 forth, y^e they alledge not false ex
 cyons, wherby the takyng of y^e a

deferred, sayeng that an other
 in assise of the same lande passed
 the same parties, or sayeng z
 that a writ of more high nature
 betwene the same parties for
 the lande, and vpon these z lyke
 do vouch rolles or recordes
 rantye, to the ende that by the
 vouchyng they maye take awaye
 sture of the lande, and receyue
 ntes and profytes, to the greate
 ge of the playntyffe. And where
 none other payne was limited
 hym that falsely had alledged
 vntue excepcons, but only yf
 suche false surmysses disprouyd,
 se shuld passe. Our soueraygne
 the kyng to whome suche false
 cons be odious, hath ordeyned
 f any beyng named disseour do
 ally alledge the excepcon at p
 o hym gyuen (yf he sayle of the
 ntye that he hath vouched) he
 adiudged for a disseor without
 g of the assyse, and shall restore
 mages before inquired, or to be
 ed after to the double, and shall
 helesse haue a yerres imprisonment
 or his falsshod.

If the excepcon be alledged by a
 the takyng of y^e assyse shal not

R. 2. be de

was no w^o in d^{is}
 allye any falsse
 ex^{cep} con^{tr}o^uer^{si}
 y^e takyng of y^e assyse
 may be bar^{re}
 that case f^r falsse
 takyng of y^e assyse
 to out falsse
 assyse

ij. VVestmynster.

he delated therfore, nor the iudgem
vpon y^e restitution of the landes &
mag^s. Provided neuertheles y^t y^e
maister of suche a baillyf & was abs
come afterwarde before thesame
Iustycers that toke the assyse, & offe
proue by the record and rolles that
other tyme an assyse passed between
same partyes for the same lande, o
y^e plaintiff at an other tyme did w
drawe his sute in a lyke writ, or t
a pleee hangeth by a writ of more h
nature: a writ of venire facias shal
made to him vpon thesame record,
when he hath thesame, and the Ju
cers do perceyue that the record
shewed by hym before iudgemēt sh
be so auaylable, that the plaintiff
force of thesame, shulde be barre
his accyon: y^e Iustycers shal awe
immediatly a Scire facias against hi
fyist recoveryd, y^t he be afore the
a certayne daye, at the whiche the
fendaunt shal recover his season
damages (yf he oughte to haue p
any by the fyiste iudgement) with
damages also y^t he had after the
iudgement giuen, whiche he shal
uer to y^e double as before is saide
be that fyiste recoveryd shalbe p
shed by imprisonment after the d

of the Justycers. In the same
 if the defendand against whome
 assyse passed in his absence, shewe
 oedes, or releassys, vpon the ma-
 y wherof the Turre were not exa-
 d, nor coude be examined, bicause
 was no mencyon of lykelyhode
 of them in pledynge, and myght
 nozant of the makynge of those
 ynges. The Justycers vpon the
 t of those wytynges shal awarde
 re facias to the partie that recou-
 yt he appere before them at a cer-
 e daye, & shal cause the iurours
 esame assyse to come. And if they
 e those wytynges true by theyr
 yte, or by inrolment, he that pur-
 yd y^e assyse contrary to his owne
 shalbe ponyshed by the payne a-
 ayde. Neyther shall the shryeffe
 pensforth take an ore of the dys-
 , but of the dissefour only, and yf
 be many dissefours named in one
 e: yet shall he be contented with
 re, nor shall not are any ore but
 e shylllynges pryce, or the value.

In wyttes of redisseon from
 outh double damages shall be a-
 yd, & the redyffesours shall not
 leuiable hereafter by the comon
 e. And lyke as in the Statute of

L. 3. Werton

Rediffesoun 3.
 Werton
 Cap. 3.
 Warle.
 Capi. 8.

ñ. VWestmynster.

Merton thesame wyrt was prouyd
for suche as were dysseſyd after th
had recoueryd by assyse of nouell d
feson, of moresdauncetour, or other
ryes: eyn so fromhenforth thes
wyrt shall further holde place for
that haue recovered by defaulre, re
dicion or otherwyse without recog
tyon of assyses or iurys.

Essoine. 10. ed. 227. 28 After suche tyme as any ha
put himselfe to any inquest, an essoyn
shalbe allowed hym at the nexte da
but the other dayes folowynge the
kyng of the inquest shal not be del
ed by the essoyn. whyther he were
soyned before or no. Neither shal
ny essoyn be allowyd after a daye
uen by prece partium, in case where
partyes consente to come without
soyne.

28 Where as by the statute of w
mynster fyrst, it was prouyded that
ter the tenauntes haue one appere
the courte, no essoyn shulde be all
ed them in wryttes of assyses. In
maner it shalbe fromhenforth ob
uyd ageryst the demaundauntis.

29 A wryt of trespass (ad audien
et terminandum) fromhenforth shal
be graunted before any Justycers
cept Justycers of eyther benche.

Ju

Essoine. 9.
not that after
fandome apd
in court and
assys no
shall be allowed
as well to
demandant as to
defendant
byr & terminer.

Justices in Eyre, onles it be for an
ous trespass where it is necessary
spedie remedie & our soueraygne
y^e king of his special grace hath
ghte this good to be graunted.

From henceforth a writte (to heare
etermyne appeals before Jus-
s assygned) shal not be graunted
a specyall case, and for a cause
yne, when the kyng comaundeth,
st the parties appealed or indy-
e kept longe in pryson, they shall
a wryt of Odio et Atia, lyke as it
claryd in Magna carta and other
tes. w. 1. c. 11. / Glo. c. 4.

From henceforth two Justycers
ic shalbe assygned, before whome
one other, assyses of nouel disse-
Mortdauncetour, and attayntes
e taken, and shall assocyate with
n two, or one of the dyscretyst
ghies of the Shyre into whiche
shal come, & shal take y^e foresaid
es & attaints but thise in y^e yere
most, y^e is to saye. Fyrst betwene
uinyeme of saynte Yohan Bapt-
and the gule of August, and the
ide tyme, betwene the feaste of
altacyon of the Crosse, and the
of saynt Mychel, and the thyrde
betwene the feast of y^e Epypphas
L. 4. nre,

Magne
Carta. Nisi prius
L. 26.
Well. p. 16
L. 11.
Glocest
L. 102.
L. 2. 3.

nye, and the feaste of the purifycaci
 on. And in euery shyre at euery taking
 of assises, before theyr departure, the
 shal appoynt iij daye of theyr retour
 so that euery one of the Shyre men
 knowe of theyr comynge, and shal
 iourne the assyses fro terme to terme
 yf the takynge of them be deferred
 any day by vouchynge to warranty
 by esoyne, or by defaute of iurour
 And if they se that it be profytable
 any cause that assyses of Mortdau
 cetour beyng respited by esoyne,
 voucher oughte to be adiourned in
 the benche: it shalbe lefull for them
 to do it, and then they shal sende the
 corde with the orygynall wryt before
 the Justycers of the benche. And wh
 the matter is come to the takynge
 the assyse, the Justicers of the benche
 shal remyt the matter to the first Ju
 sticers before whome the assyse shal
 taken. But from henceforth the Just
 icers of the Benche in suche Assys
 shal gyue foure dayes at y^e least in
 yere, before the sayde Justycers ass
 ned for to spare expense and labour
 Inquisicions of trespas shalbe det
 myned before the Justycers of both
 benches, except y^e trespas be so he
 bnous that it shal requyre great e
 my

pon. Inquysycyons also of o-
 lees pleded in either of the ben-
 shall be determyned before them
 n smal examinacyō is requyred,
 en the entre or season of any is
 d, or in case when one artycle is
 nquyred. But inquysicions of
 and greate artycles the whiche
 re great examinacyon, shalbe ta-
 fore Justycers of the bench ex-
 hat both partyes desyre that y^e
 sicion may be takē afore sum of y^e
 ates, when they happen to come
 hose partyes, so that from hense
 it shall not be done but by two
 ers, or one with some knyght of
 yre, vpon whom the partyes can
 And suche inquysicions shal not
 ermyned before any Justycers
 bench, onles a daye and a place
 ne be appoynted in the shyre in
 ce of the partyes, and the daye
 lace shalbe mencyned in a wryt
 yall by these wordes.

*Recipimus tibi quod venire facias cos-
 titiciariis nostris apud VVestmonaster
 octauis sancti Michaelis (nisi talis
 talis die et loco ad partes illas pri-
 erunt) duodecim. &c.*

And when suche maner of inquest
 en, they shall be retourned into
 L. 5. the

ij. VVestmynster.

the benche, and there shall iudgement
be gyuen and inrolled. And yf any
quysrycons be taken otherwysle
after this fourme, they shalbe of no
fecte, excepte that assyses of darte
presentment, and inquisrycons of
reimpedit shall be delyuered in the
owne shyre before one Justyzer of
benche, and one knyght at a daye
place certayne in the benche assig
whither the defendant consent or
and there the iudgement shalbe gy
immediatly. All Justycers of the
ches from hensforth shal haue in
circuites clerkes to inrolle all p
pledged before them, lyke as they h
vsyd to haue in tyme passed. Also
ordeyned that the Justycers assy
to take assyses, shal not compel y
rors to saye precisely whither it b
feson or not, so that they do shewe
truth of the dede, and requyre ay
the Justycers. But yf they of t
owne hed wyl saye that it is disse
theyr verdyt shalbe admytted at t
owne peryll. And from hensforth
Justycers shal not putte in assyse
iurys any other, then were some
to the same at the fyrst.

31 When any that is impledyt
fore any Justycers dothe alledg
ex

Eboxmn. cap. 3.

12. E. 2.

de finibus levatis. 27.
.E. 1. C. 4.

Exception.

son, prayeng that the Justicers
allow it, whiche yf they wyl not al-
lowe it, yf he yf alleged the excepcon do
the same excepcon, & requyre yf
the Justicers wyl put to theyr seales
wytnesse, they shal so do, & yf one
of them, or an other of yf company shal
of the kyng vpon cōplaynt made
ast the Justicers cause yf record
me before hym, and the same ex-
cepcon be not found in the rolle, and
the cōplaynt yf shew the excepcon writte
under the seale of a Justicer, the
Justicer shalbe cōmaunded to be re-
corded a certayne daye, eyther to con-
fesse or denye his seale. And yf yf Jus-
ticer can not denye hys seale, they
proceede to iudgement accordyng
to the same excepcon, and after as it
shall be allowyd or disallowyd.

When religious men and other
ecclesiastical persones do implede a
land the party impleded maketh
plea, wherby he ought to leese the
land, forasmuche as the Justicers
thought hytherro that if y^e party
impleded make default by collu
sion, that where the demaundant by
virtue of y^e statute could not ob
tain the land by title of
purchase or other alienacion, he shal now
by reas

ij. VVestmynster.

by reason of the defaulte, and so the statute is defraudyd.

It is ordeyned by our souerayn Lorde the kynge in this case, that after the defaulte made, it shalbe inquired by the countrye, whyther the maundant had ryght in the thynge maundyd or no, and if it be found that the demaundant had right, y^e iudgement shal passe with him & shal recover his son, and yf he had no ryght the land shal accrue to the nexte Lorde of fee, if he demaunde it within a yere of the tyme of the inquest taken. And if he do not demaunde it within the yere it shal accrue to the next lorde above yf he demaunde it within halfe a yere after the same yere. And so every lorde after the next Lorde immediat, shal haue y^e space of halfe a yere for to demaunde it successyuelly vntyll it come to the kyng, to whome at length the rough defaulte of other Lordes lande shal accrue. And to challenge the iurours of the inquest euery of the chiefe Lordes of the fees shal be myttred, & lykewyse for the kyng that that wyll shal challenge. And after the iudgement gyven (the lande shal remayne in the kynges handes) vntill it be dererigned by the demaundant.

ij. VWestmynster.

with her paramoure, she shal be barred
for ever of Accyon to demaunde
dower that she oughte to haue of
husbandes landes. yf he be conuy
therupon, excepte that her husba
wyllyngly and without cohercyon
the churche reconcytle her, and su
her to dwell with hym, in whiche
she shal be restored to her accyon.
that carieth awaye a Honne from
house, althoughe she consent, shal
ponished by thie yeres imprisonment
and shall make conuentyente satisfi
cyon to y^e house, fromwhens she
taken, and neuertheles shal make
at the kynges wyl.

35 Concernyng children maly
femalys (whose mariage belongeth
an other) taken and carped awaye
the rauishour haue no ryght in y^e
ryage, thoughe afterwarde he res
the chylde vnmariied, orelles pay
the maryage, he shall neuertheles
ponished for his offence by two y
imprysonment, & yf he do not res
or do marie y^e chylde after the y
of consent, and be not able to satisfi
for the mariage, he shal abiure th
alme, or haue perpetual imprisonment
and therupon the playntiffe shal
suche a wyttre

wards. 12.

not wth a way
flete or wth
away any
or ward of any
man wth any
fals night
shall not vth
pay for
ward but
fine also y^e
imprysonment
for

A. fecerit te securum de clamore suo.
ne pone pervadium. &c. B. quod sit
iusticiarius nostris. &c. ostensurus/
talem heredem infra etatem existens
uins maritagium ad ipsam pertinet
eo inuentum rapuit et abduxit / con-
sultatem ipsius. A. et contra pacem
n. &c.

And if y^e heyre be in the same coun-
ty then thys clause muste be therto

iligenter inquiras vbi ille heres sit in
a tua. Et ipsum (vbicunque inuentus
capias, et saluo et secure custodias,
et eum habeas coram prefatis iustici-
ariis nostris ad prefatum terminum / ad red-
dendum cui predictorum A. et B. reddi des

And sute shalbe made agaynste the
one on whom complaynte is made,
if he come in by dystresse, yf he
wherof he maye be dystrayned,
as for his contumacye, in case he
is iustifyable, he shalbe outlawed.
And if per case the heyre be maryed or
go into an other countrey, then a
writ shalbe directyd to the shyreffe of
the shyre in this fourme.

Testus est nobis. A. quod. B. nuper ta-
lentem heredem infra etatem et in custodia
existentem, tali loco in Comitatu tali
rapuit

ij. VVestmynster.

rapuit, et de comitatu illo ad talem locum in comitatu tuo abduxit contra voluntatem ipsius A, et contra pacem. &c. Et ideo precipimus quod predictum heredem cumque eum in balliuam tuam inuenire poteris, et salvo et secure eum custodias, quod eum habeas coram Iusticiariis nostris &c. tali die, quam idem A. habet versus dictum. B. ad reddendum cui de iure debeatur.

And yf y^e heyre happen to dye afore he be restored, or afore he can be founde) the plee shall passe betwix them neuerthelesse, vntyll it be tried who ought to haue had it, if it had beene lyving. Neyther shall the ravysshment be excused or easyd of the punishment aforesayde, by the deathe of the heyre, whome he dyd withhold by wronge, or by rying his lyfe. And if the playntiffe be tried before the plee tryed, yf the ryght shal longe to hym by reason of his purchase, the plee shall be resomoned at the suite of the heyre of the playntiffe. And if the plee shal passe in due ordre. And if the right belonged to him by any other title, as by a title of gyft sale, or otherwise lyke, then the plee shalbe resomoned at the suite of the executours of y^e playntiffe, and the plee shal passe as before is sayde. In the same maner yf the

fene

unt dye, before the plee be tryed,
 heyre be restored, the plee shall
 by resomous betwene the playn-
 is heires or executours, and the
 tours of the defendaunt or his
 s, yf the executours be not suf-
 t to satsysfie for the value of the
 age, after as it is contayned in
 statutes, but not as to the paine
 pysonment for none oughte to
 nished for the offce of another.
 e same maner when a plee han-
 betwene parties for the warde of
 or of an heyre or of both by the
 n wrytte that beginneth. Precipe
 e quod reddat, &c. Resomōs shal
 de betwene the heires and exe-
 rs of the playntyf, and lykewise
 yres or executours of the defen-
 , yf deathe preuente any of the
 es afore the plee determyned.
 when they haue passed vnto the
 e dystressse, a daye shal be gauen
 n whiche thre Courtes maye be
 n at the leasse, in euery of whiche
 en proclamacyon shal be made
 he deforceour shall come into
 nche at the day cōtarned in the
 e to aunswere the playntyfe, at
 e daye yf he come not, and the
 imacyon be so retoynyd ones,

W.I.

twyse

twyse, or thryse, the iudgement shal
passe for the playntyffe, sauynge
ryght of the defendaut, yf afterwa
he wyl clayme it. In thesame mane
shalbe done in a wyrt of trespas, n
any complayneth hymselfe to be en
tyd from suche wardshyppes.

36 3 or as much as lordes of co
tes and other that kepe courtes, a
stewardes intendynge to greue the
tenauntes (where they haue no law
mean so to do) procure other to mo
matters ageynst them and to put in
retye & other pledges, or to purch
wittes, and at the suite of such pla
tyffes compel them to folowe y^e co
tye, hundrede, wapentake, and oth
lyke vntyll they haue made fyne w
them at theyr wyll. It is ordeyned
it shal not be so vsed hereafter. And
any be attached vpon such false co
playntes, he shal re leuye his dysstr
so taken, and shall cause the matter
be brought afore the Justicers, bef
whome yf the shyresse, baylyf, or oth
Lorde (after that the partye dysstr
ned hath formed his playnte) wyl
nome the dysstresse lawfully taken
reason of suche complaintes made
to them, and it be replied that suc
playntes were moued malyciously
gay

Exocrem. J. i.

J. ii. h. 4. 46. f. 90.

the partye by the sollicitacyon
curement of the Shyriffe, Bay-
or Lorde, the same replecacyon
admytted, and yf they be con-
hereupon they shall make fyne
kyng, and neuerthelesse resto-
le damages to the partyes gre-

Forasmuche also as to the bay
offyce it belongeth to take dys-
s, intending to greue theyr sub
that they myght exacte monye
m, do sende straungers to take
sses to the entet that they wold
the tenautes by reason that
rties so dystrayned not knowe
che persons, wyl not suffre the
sses to be taken. It is provided
o dystresse shall be taken, but by
sses sworne and knowen. And yf
take dystresses otherwyse, and
pon be conuylte, yf the partyes
d wyl purchase a writte of Tre-
they shall be restored to theyr da-
s, and be greuously punished to-
s the kyng.

Forasmuche also as Sherifes hū
s, and Bayllyfes of libertyes
led to greue their tenautes put
n assyses & iuries mē dysseisid &
pote, and hauynge contynuall

Writte. Distresses.
Cap. 4. 8.
West. 1.
Cap. 16

Innocent. 2.

ij. VVestmynster.

or sodayne dysease, and men also
dwelled not in the countre at the
of the somons, and somon also an
reasonable multytude of iurours
to extoite money from some of
by lettynge them go in peace, and
the assyles and iuries passe many
mes by poore men, and the ryche
abyde at home by reason of theyr
bes. It is ordayned that from h
forth in one assyle no mo shalbe
ned then. xxiiij. And olde men ab
seuentie yeres beyng cōtinually
or beyng diseasyd at the tyme of
somons, or not dwellyng in the co
tre shal not be put in iuries or p
assyles, nor also shalbe put in ass
and iuries, though some ought
taken in theyr owne shyre, that
dispende lesse then. xx. s. yerely.
if such assyles and iuries be taken
of the shyre, none shal passe in
but that may dispende. xl. s. yere
the leaste, excepte suche as be wy
ses in dedes or other wrytings, u
presence is necessarye, so that th
able to trauayle. Neyther shal
statute extende to great assises i
che it behoueth many tymes knyt
to passe (nor resydent in the cou
for the scarsyte of knyghtes, so

haue lande in the shyre. And yf
 anye of his vnderdaylyffes, or
 offfes of liberties, offende in any
 te of this statute, and therupon
 nuycte, damages shalbe awarded
 the partyes greued, and shall neuer
 be amerced to the kynge. And
 iustices assigned to take assises, whē
 come into the shyre, shall haue
 r to here the plantes of all com-
 aūtes as to the artycles cōtay-
 e statute, and to mynistre iustice
 arme aforesayde. *De pōnendis in Agis. 21. E. 1.*

For asmuch as iustices to whose
 it belongeth to ministre iustyce
 that sue before them, are many
 dysturbed in due erecucion of
 offyce, for that shyreiffes do not
 kepe wryttes orygynall and iudi-
 and also for that they make false
 ies vnto the kynges wryttes.

The soueraygne lord the kyng hath
 ded and ordayned that suche as
 are the subrylite of sheryffes shal
 er ther wryttes orygynall and
 yall in the open countye, or a-
 in the shyre where as the col-
 n of the kynges money is, and
 ke of the sheryfe or vndersherif
 present a byl, wherin the names
 demaundantes and tenauntis

Returne of Sheryffs.

meñioned in the wryt, shal be cōteñ
and at the request of hym that deli
red the wrytte, the seale of the sh
or vnder sheryf shal be put to the
for a testymonye, and mencyon sh
made of the daye of the delyuerau
of the wrytte. And if the Sheryf
vnder sheryffe wyl not putte hys
le to the byl, the wrytnes of knygh
and other credyble personnes be
in presence shal be taken that p
theyr Seales to suche byl. And if
sheryffe wyl not retourne wryttes
liuered vnto him, and complaynt
of be made to the Justyces, a wry
Judycyall shal go vnto the Justi
assygnd to take Emisses, that
shal inquyre by suche as were pre
at the delyueraunce of the wrytte
the Sheryffe, yf they knewe of the
lyueraunce, and the inqueste shal
retourned. And yf it be founde
the inquest that the wrytte was d
uered to hym, damages shal be
warded to the playntyfe or dema
daunt hauyng respect to the qualy
quātyte of the accyon, 7 to the pe
that might haue come to hī by rea
of the delay that he sustained, 7 by
meane there is remedy whē the sh
returneth that the wryt came to l
whe

yf he coulde not execute the kyn
 maundement. & frentymes also
 be delayed by reaso that the the
 etorneth yf he hath comaundyd
 illif of some libertie, which dyd
 ng therin, & nameth liberties yf
 had the retourne of writt, wher
 our soueraygne lord the kynge
 ordayned, yf the treasurer & bas
 f the eschequer shal delyuer in a
 the liberties in al maner of shys
 at haue retourne of wyttis.
 f the shyreffe aunswere that he
 made retourne to a baylyffe of a
 r lybertye then is contayned in
 yd roll, the sheryffe shalbe forth
 onysshed as a disheritour of the
 and his crowne. And yf perad
 he he retourne that he hath dely
 the wytte to a bayllife of some
 e, that in dede hath the retourne,
 eryffe shalbe commaunded that
 ll not spare for no lybertye, but
 cute the kinges precept, & that he
 e baylyff to wyte to whom he re
 o the wytte yf they be redy at a
 stained i y^e writ to answere why
 id not execute the kings pcept.
 f they come at y^e daye & acquire
 lues yf no retoirne was made to
 sheryff shalbe forthw^t cōdempned
 20. 4. to the

the lorde of the same lybertie, and li-
 wyse to the partye greued by the o-
 laye for to rendie damages. And ife
 bayllyffes come not in at the daye,
 do not acquyte them selues in ma-
 aforesayde in euery iudycial wytt
 so longe as the plee hangeith the sh-
 ryffe shalbe commaundyd to spare
 no lybertie. &c. Many tymes also sh-
 ryffs make false retournes as towch-
 these articles Quod de exitibus. &c.
 tournynge sometyme and leyng th-
 there be no issues, some tyme th-
 there are small issues (when they m-
 retorne great) and sometyme do m-
 mencion of no issues, wherfore it is
 deynd and agreyd, that yf the pl-
 tyffe demaunde heryng of the shery-
 retourne it shalbe graunted hym. &
 yf he offre to auerre that the shery-
 myght haue retourned greater iss-
 vnto the kynge, he shall haue a wytt
 Judycial vnto the Justyces assyg-
 to take assyses, that they shal inqu-
 in presence of the sheryffe (if he v-
 be there) of what and howe great i-
 es the sheryffe myght haue made
 tourne from the daye of the wytt p-
chased vnto the day contayned in
wytte. And when the inquest is r-
 ned, if he haue not afore answered

ad. receptionis.
 27. h. 8. 3.
 20. h. 6. 26.

le he shalbe charged with the
us by the extretes of the iustys
iuered in the eschequer, z neuer
shall be greuouly amerced for
incelement. And let the sheryfe
that rentes, come in the grauge
nouables (excepte horse, har-
nd houtholde stuffe) be contary
in the name of (issues). And
ing hath comaunded that sheryf
ll be punyshed by the Justyces
twyse (if nede be) for such fals-
nes. And yf they offende the. iij
none shall haue to do therwith
kyng. They make also many
falle aunsweres retournynge
ey coude not execute the kyn-
cept for throughe the resistance
e great mā, wherfore let the shes-
eware from hensforth, for such
of answeres redounde much to
honoure of the kyng and of
owne. And as sone as hys vn-
liffes do testyfy that they found
esystence, forthwith al thinges
part) takynge with hym the po-
the Shyre) he shall go in pro-
son to do execucion, and yf he
is vnderbaillyffes false, he shal
e them by imprisonmēt, so that
y ther example may be refoze

Justices

meb. And if he do fynde them true
shall ponysh the resysters by im-
sonment, from whens they shall
be delpyered without the kynges
eyall commaundement. And yf
the shryef when he cometh do find
syssence, he shal certesye to the
the names of the resysters, ayders
senterers, commaunders, and fauou-
r by a wyrt Judicial they shal be
ched by the bodyes to appere in
kynges courte, & yf they be conu-
of suche resyssence, they shal be p-
shed at the kynges pleasure. ney-
shall any offycer of the kynges m-
in assygnynge the ponyshment, fo-
soueraigne lorde the kyng hath
uyd it specially to hym selfe, be-
that resysters ben reputed disturbs
of his peace and of his realme.
40 Where any doth aliene the
of his wyfe, it is agreyd that fro
forth the sute of the wyfe, or her
after the death of her husbände
not be delayed by the nonage o-
herie that ought to warrantye
let the purchaser tarte (whiche
not to haue ben ignoraunte th
bought the ryght of another) y
the age of his warrantour to ha
warrantye.

*Demicatoribus. 13. E. 1.
Acti. et super chartas
c. 16.*

Age. 4.

Our soueraygne lord the kyng
ordayned that yf Abbottes, pri-
opers of hospytalles, and other
pous houses founded by hym, or
s progenytours, do from hens
alyene the landes giuen to their
s by him or by his progenitors:
nde shall be taken into the kyn-
andes, and holden at his wyll
he purchaser shall lese his reco-
aswell of the landes as of the
y that he paid. And if the house
ounded by an erle, baron, or of
personnes, for the landes so a-
he (from whom, or from whose
four the lande so alyened was
) shall haue suche a wrytte to re-
he landes in demeane. Precipe ta-
ti quod iuste &c. reddat G. F. ta-
mentum, quod eidem domui colla-
in liberam elemosinam per predi-
vel antecessores suos, et quod ad pre-
G. reuerti debet, per alienationem,
redictus Abbas fecit de predicto te-
o contra formam collacionis pres-
t dicit.

*Contra formam
Collacionis. i.*

Cessauit
de Canta-
ria.

e maner for landes gyuen for
yntenaunce of a Chauntery or
t in a Churche, or Chappell, or
other

other almes to be maynterned, yf
lāde gyuen be aliened. But if the
so gyuen for a chauntery lighte, s
nance of pore people, or other al
to be maintained or done be not a
ned, but such almes is withdrawe
the space of two yeres, an acc
shall lye for the donour or his he
to demaunde the lande so gyuen i
mean / as it is ordeyned in the sta
of Glocestre for lādes leassed to d
Cap. 4 to render the, iiii. part of the valu
the lande, or more,

Gloce.

Cap. 4

fers. 1.

4. 2. Concernyng the knyges M
shalles of fee, chaūberlaines, por
in the circuyte of iustices and ser
tes berynge vierge before Justy
at westminstre which haue y^e same
fice in fe, and that are more by re
of their fee, then they haue vse
are wherupon many do cōplayne
them, that haue knowen and sen
ordie of the courte of long tyme,
soueraygne lorde the kynge hath
sed to be inquired by an inquest
the sayde offycers of fee haue vse
haue in tymes passed, and hath
deined and commaūded that a
shal of fee whiche of newe ary
palfroy of erles / barons / and
hold

nge by a part of a barony when
 aue done homage, & neuertheles
 er palfroie when they are made
 tes, and of some that ought not
 e any are a palfroie . It is in
 aner ordayned that the sayde
 hal of euery erle and baron hole
 by an entyer baronye, shalbe co-
 o with one palfroie, or with the
 of it, suche as he hath vsed to
 of olde, so that if he toke a pal-
 or the pryce of one at the doing
 homage in fourme aforesayde,
 take nothyng when he is made
 t, and if he toke nothyng at the
 of his homage, whē he is made
 t, he shall take .

Abbottes and priours, holding
 e barony, when they do homage
 re for theyr baronyes, he shall
 ne palfroy or the pryce as afore-
 de, and this shall also be obser-
 monst archebishops and bishop
 f suche as holde but a parte of a
 ye, whither they be relygious
 ular, he shall take accordyng to
 cyon of the parte of the baro-
 at they holde, of religious men
 olde in fre almes, and not by a
 ye, nor parte of a boronye, the
 al from henceforth shal demaund
 nothyng

nothyng. And our soueraygne lo
the kyng hath graunted that by
statute a Marshall of fee shall no
barred hereafter to demaunde more
he can shewe that he hath ryght
more. The kynges chamberlaynes
hensfoith shall haue of archbys
bysshops, abbottes, priors, and o
persones spiritual, of erles and ba
holdyng an entyer baronny, a reaso
ble fyne when they do theyr hom
or fealte. And yf they holde by a
of a baronny, they shall take a reaso
ble fyne accordyng to the porcyo
them belongyng. Other abbottes
ors, persones spiritual and temp
that holde no intyer baronny
parre of a baronny, shall not be
strayned to make fyne, as it is say
them that holde by a baronny, or
of a baronny, but the Chamberla
shalbe contented with his vpper
ment, or with the pryce therof, w
is done in fauour of persones re
ous more then of lay persones,
is more conuenient that relygi
men shulde fyne for theyr vpper
ment, then to be strypped.

43 Be it prohibyted fro hensf
to hospitellers and templers that
after they bryng noman in plee b

Citation.

bars of they: pryuyleges for a
ter (the knowledge wherof be
h to the kynges court) whiche
do, yfist they shall yelde dama
the partye greued, and be gre
ponysshed vnto the kyng. & he
also prohybyteth to the keepers
the pryuyleges, that from hence
they graunt no citacions at the
ce of hospytelers, templars, or
persones pryuyleged, afoie it be
ed vpon what matter the cita
ught to be made. And yf the ke
do se that a citacyon is requyred
ny matter (the knowledge wher
geth to the kings court) the ke
al neither make nor knowledge
ciō. And if the keepers do other
ey shal yelde damages to the p
uyd, & neuertheles shalbe gre
ponysshed by the kyng. And for
as such psones pryuyleged be
pars, suopryors, chātors, ser
ich be relegio⁹ mē & which ha
ig to satisfye the pties greued
king, which be more bold to of
kings dignite, thē they: super
whom punishment may be as
y they: temporalties. Let the
of such obediences therfore
from henceforth that they do
not

not suffre they: obedyentes to v
 any iurysdyccion in preiudice o
 kyage and his crowne, and if the
 they: superiours shalbe charge
 they: facte as much as if they h
 conuict vpon they: propre acte
 44 Concernyng porters bee
 vierge before iustycers of the b
 in the circuyte, it is prouyded th
 euery assyse and iurye that they
 they shall take. x. s. only, and fo
 bylles nothyng. If suche as re
 they: demaundes agaynst many
 faute, cōfessyon, or otherwys by
 gemente without assise or iurie,
 shall take nothyng. If suche
 without day by defaute of the d
 daunt or playntief, nothyng. A
 any recouer his demaūde agayn
 ny, by one wrytte, & by recognisa
 of assyse or iurye, they shal be co
 with. iiii. s. And lykewyse if man
 med in one wrytte do recouer the
 maude by recognysaunce of assy
 iurye, they shall take. iiii. s. If
 as do homage in the benche, the
 be content with they: vpper gal
 If great assyses, attayntes, iur
 batayle waged, they shall take.
 onely. If such as be called befo
 nices to sue or to defende they:

fers. 2.

ij. VVestmyenster. fo. lxxxix.

commynge in or forth. At the ple
the crowne, for euery dosen. xij.
l be taken. Of euery gayle dely
ij. s. shal be taken. Of euery one
peace is proclaimed. xij. s. one
l be taken. Of the fynders of me
and other of a towne attached
Of xij. thyng men nothyng shal
en. Of Lyrographers for ma
a Lyrografe, it is ordayned
they shal be contented with. iij.
clerkes wytyng wyttres origi
nd iudyciall, it is ordayned that
he wyttre they shall take but. i.
d the kyng chargeth all his Ju
s ypo they: sayth and othe that
owe hym, that yf suche maner of
rs offēde in any artycle agaynst
atute, and complaynt come to
therof, they shal execute on the
iable ponyshemēt. And yf they
le the seconde tyme, they shal a
greater ponishment, that they
e duely corrected, and if they of
the thyrde tyme, and be therupō
cted (if they be offycers of sec)
shal lese they: fee, and if they be
they shall auoyde the Ikynges
, and shall not be receyued as
without the specyall grace and
e of the kyng hymselfe.

A. I.

Bicause

Westmyenster
Westmyenster

*quatuor hominibus
proposito decenario
nihil*

45 By cause that of suche thing
as be recordyd before the Chauncelour
and Justyces of the kyng, the
haue recorde, and be inrollyd in the
rolles, processe of ple ought not to
made by somons, attachemētes, cōs
vyewe of lande, and other solempn
tes of the courte as hath ben vsed
be done in bargaynes and couenaun
tes made out of the court. From the
forthe it is to be obserued that the
thynges whiche are founde inroll
before them that haue recorde, or cō
tayned in fynes, whither they be cō
tractes, couenauntes, obligacyon
seruices, or customes knowledged
anrolled, wherin the kynges court
without offence of the lawe and cu
me may execute theyr auctorite, fro
hensforth they shall haue suche vig
that hereafter it shal not nede to pl
for them. But when the playntyfe cō
meth to the kynges courte (if the
cognisaunce or fyne leuyed be fresh
that is to say within the yere, he sh
forthwith haue a wrytte of executi
of the same recognisaunce made. And
if the recognisaunce were made, or
fyne leuyed of a further tyme passe
the sheryfe shalbe commaunded th
he gyue knowledge to the partye (

ij. VVestmynster. fo. lxxxviij.

It is complayned that he be a
iustices at a certayne day, to
if he haue any thyng to shewe
the matters inrolled or contai
the fyne ought not to haue exe
n. And if he do not come or per
tute do come, and can nothyng
by execucion ought not to be
the sheryfe shalbe commaunded
the thyng inrolled or contay
the fyne to be executed. In like
an ordynary shalbe commaun
his case, obseruyng neuerthe
before is sayd of a Weane, whi
recognysaunce or iudgements
inde to acqyte. *incat. lib. c. 4.*
where as i a statute made at Mer
was graūted that lordes of wast
es and pastures myght improve
de waste woodes and pastures
thstandyng the controduccyon
tenantes, so that the tenantes,
fficient pasture to theyr holde
free egressse and regresse to the
And for asmuche as no mēcyon
made betwene neygboure, many
of waste woodes and pastures
bene troubled heretofore by the
cyon of neygbours hauing suf
nt pasture. And forbycause for
tenantes haue no more right to
A. 2. com.

App. 20. n. m. 10.
Cap. 4

ij. VVestmynster.

cōmune in the wast wodes, or pasture
of any lorde, then the lordes owne t
nautes. It is ordeyned that the st
ture of Merton provided betwene t
lorde & his tenātes, from hensfor
shall holde place betwene lordes
wast wodes, & pastures, & neighbou
sauynge suffycyente pasture to the
tenautes & neyghbours, so that t
lordes of suche wast wodes, and p
stures may make improuement of t
resydue, and this shalbe obserued f
suche as clayme pasture as appur
naunte to theyr holde. But if any
clayme commune of pasture by spe
all fessement or graunt for a certay
nombre of beastes, or otherwise whi
he ought to haue of common ryg
where as couenaunt barreth the la
he shall haue suche recouere as oug
to be had by fourme of the graūme
vnto him. By occasion of a myl, w
myl, berkary, weyre, deyery, inlarg
of a court or curtilage, from hensfo
no mā shalbe greuid by assise of n
disseison, for cōmune of pasture. &
where sometyme it chaūceth that
hauyng ryght to improue, doth le
a dyke or an hedge, and some by ni
or at another season when they
pose not to be espyed, do ouerth

edge or dycke, and it can not be
 ven by verdytte of the assyse or in
 who dyd ouerthrowe the hedge
 ke, and men of the townes nere
 not indyte suche as be gyltye of
 acte, the townes nere and adioy-
 ne shalbe dysstrayned to leuye the
 ge or dyke at theyr owne cost, and
 lde damages. And where one ha
 no ryght to commune vsurpeth
 mune, what tyme an herre is with
 e, or what tyme a womā is couert
 pilest the pasture is in the handes
 enauntes in dower, by the curtes-
 2 otherwysse for terme of lyfe, or
 s, or in fee Tayle, and the pasture
 nge vled, many holde opiny-
 hat suche pastures ought to be
 e appurtenant to freholde, and
 the possessor ought to haue ac-
 by a wrytte of Houel disseison, if
 deforced of suche pasture: but
 hensforth thys muste be holden
 w that such as haue entred with
 e tyme that an assyse of Mort-
 cestour hath lyen, if they had no
 mune before, shall haue no reco-
 e by a wrytte of Houell disseison.
 ey be deforcyd.

It is prouided that the waters
 Ambre, Ouse, Trent, Done, Arre
 H.3. Berewer

Assise. 7.

W. 1. c. 38.

*Magna fishre and
 car. La. fishings. 1.
 16. 2. 23*

ij. VVestmynster.

Derewent, wherf, Rydore. Swale
Tese, Tyn, Eden, and al other water
(wherin Salmons be taken) shal be
defense for taking Salmons from
Natyvte of our Ladye vnto saynt
Martynes daye. And lykewyse the
yonge Salmons shall not be takyn
nor dystroyed by nettes/nor by oth
ingyns at myll polys/ from the my
des of Apryll vnto the Natyvyte
saynt Johan Baptyst. And in place
where as freshe waters be, there sh
be assygned ouersears of this statu
whiche beyng sworne shal ostentym
se and inquere of the offenders, a
for the fyrste trespas they shall be
nyshed by burnyng of theyr nette
ingyns. And for the seconde tyme
they shall haue imprisonmente fo
a quarter of a yere. And for the th
trespas, they shalbe imprisoned a h
yere. And as the trespas increaseth
so shall the punyshment.

viewe.
Wywe. 4-8 For wywe of lande it is ord
ned and prouyd, that from henceforth
wywe shal not be graunted, but in
where the wywe is necessarye, And
one lose land by defaulte, and he
losse moueth a wryt to demaunde
same lande. And in case where on
an exceptyon delatory abateth a

he vyeve, as by nontenure, or
 myng of the towne, or such like
 purchase another wytte in this
 to in the case before mencioned
 ensforth the vyeve shall not be
 ted, yf he had vyeve in the fyrst
 es. In a wytte of Dower where
 maunde is of lande that the hus
 alyened to the tenaunt or bys
 flour (where the tenaunt ought
 be ignorant what lande the hus
 byd alene to hym or bys aun
) though the husbände died not
 yet fromensforth vyeve shall
 graunted. In a wytte of entre
 that is abatid because the demaū
 mynamed the entre, yf he pur
 another wytte of entre, yf the
 nt had vyeve in the fyrst wytte,
 all not haue it in the seconde. In
 yttes also where landes be de
 ed by reason of a leasse made by
 cmaundant or his auncetour, vn
 e tenaūt and not to his ancetour
 at whiche he leassed to hym, be
 within age, not hole of minde, be
 n pryson, and suche lyke, vyeve
 not be graunted hereafter, but if
 emyse were made to bys aunces
 the vyeve shall lye as it hath
 before.

R.4.

The

P. 3. E. 3. 19. 16.

Champtie 2.

49 The Chauncellour, Treasor-
er, Justices, nor none of the kynges
counsell, no clerke of the chauncery
nor of the eschequer, nor of any iustice
or other offy cer, nor none of the ky-
nges house clerke, ne lay shall nor
receyue any Lhurch, nor aduowson
a churche, lande nor tenement by gift
in fee/ nor to ferme, ne for purchase
nor otherwyse, so longe as the thynge
is in plee before vs, or before any
our offycers, nor shal take no rewar-
therof. And he that doth contrary
this acte, eyther hymselfe, or by an-
ther, or make any bargayne, shal be
punysht at the kynges pleasure/ asw-
he that purchaseth as he that doyt.
Al the sayde statutes shal take effect
at the fest of s. Myghel next comyn-
so that by occasiō of any offēces do-
on this syde the sayd feast cōtrary
any of these estatut, no ponyshment
(mēcion wherof is made within the
estatut) shalbe executed vpo the of-
ders. Moreover cōcerning the stat-
puyded where the law sayled 2 for
medyes, lest sutors comyng to y^e k-
nges court shuld depart fro thes w-
out remedy, they shal have writs
ded in their cases, but they shal not
pleid vntill the fest of s. M. aforese-

c. 11. E. 1. Artic. sup
chart. c. 11.

R E begynneth the Stat

of westmynster thyrde,

made the .xviii. yere of

Edwarde the fyrste.

Claus. a. 18. Ed. 1. m.

✱ ✱

6. m. 20. 30.



DORASMUCH as pur-
chasers of landes and
tenementes holden of
great men and other lor-
des / haue many tymes
heretofore entred into
their fees, to the preiudice
of the Lordes when the freeholders
or greate men haue solde theyr
fees to such purchasers to be holden
of theyr feffours and not of
the lordes of the fees. wherby
the chiefe lordes haue many tymes
lost their eschetes, mariages, war-
rentes of landes and tenementes be-
longing to theyr fees, whiche thyng is
verre harde and extreme vnto
the lordes and other great men, and
therfore in this case manifest disre-
spect. Our soueraygne Lorde the
king in his parliament at westminster
Easter the .xviii. yere of his reygne
that is to wytte in the quinzeynte
Yohan Baptist at the instance
of the

of the great men of the realme he
prouyded and ordained, that from
forth it shalbe lefull to every fre man
to sel at his owne pleasure his land
and tenementes or parte of them
that the fessfee shall holde the
lande or tenement of the chyef Lord
of the fee, by suche seruyce and cu
mes as his fessfour helde before.

2 And yf he sell any parte of su
landes or tenementes to any, the
shall immediatly holde it of the
lord, and shalbe forwith charged
the seruyces/for so muche as per
neth/or ought to pertaine to the
chyefe Lord for the same parcel
cording to the quantyte of the l
or tenement so solde. And so in
case the same parte of the service
remayne to the Lord to be take
the handes of the fessfee for the w
he ought to be attendaunte and
swerable to the same chyef lord
dyng to the quantyte of the land
tenement solde for the parcell o
seruyce so due.

3 And it is to be vnderstader
by the sayde sales or purchases
desor tenementes or any parcel
them, such landes or tenementes
in no wyse come into mostmain

vide Rotulon on
20th p 43

ye or in hole/neyther by pollea
e crafte, contrary to the four
the statute made thereupon of
nd it is to wyte that this statute
endeth but onely to landes hola
fee Symple. And that it exa
eth onely to the tyme come
nge, and it shall begynne
to take effecte at the feast
of Saynt Andrew the
Apostle next come

mynge, gyuen

y^e. XVIII

yere of

the

reygne of

Kyng Ed

warde, Sonne

of Kyng Henry.

HERE endeth the

Statute of Westmyn

ster thyrde.

*stat. m. 41. 1st in 2026. Clause
a. 18. Ed. 3. m. 5. pt. 2. / Et c. 111.* **W**ynchester.

a. 5. R. 2. m. 13. / **HERE** begynneth
Et vide lib. statut. a. 2. **Statute of Wynchester, made**
25. Ed. 3. **the. XIII. yere of Edward**
the fyfte.

*vide. pat. a. 15. Ed.
1. m. 23. /*
Robberies. 2.



FOR AS MUCHE
from daye to daye
bozyes, muders/bu
houses and theft be
re often vsed than
haue ben heretofore
felons can not be at

ted by the othe of Furroures wh
had rather suffre straungers to be
bed and so to passe without paine
to indyte the offendours, of wh
great parte be folke of the same co
tre, or at the lest if the offendour
of another countre, the receyue
be of places nere. And they do th
me because the othe is not put
furroures of the same countre w
suche felonyes were done, and t
restytucion of damages by ther
payne hath ben lymitted for the
celement and latches. Our souer
lorde the kyng for to abate the p
of felons hath establyshed a pay
thys case, so that from hensfor
feare of the payne more then for

othē they shall not spare any /
cele no felonyes . And from
th cryes shall not be made in
ntyes, hundredes / markettes /
z all other places (where great
of people is) so that none shal
hym selfe by ignoraunce, that
nsforth euery countre be so wel
at immediatly vpon suche rob
s and felonyes committed fresh
made from towne to towne, z
ountre to countre.
kewyse when nede requyret
es shall be made in townes by
at is Lorde of the towne, and
the hundred, and after in the
hysle and in the countye, and
me in two, thre / or foure couns
case where felonyes be come
in the marches of shyres, so
e trespassours maye be attayne
nd if the countre wyll not aun
for the bodyes of suche trespas
he payne shalbe suche, that is
te, that the people dwellynge
countre shalbe aunswerable for
boyes done and also the das
so that the hole hūdrēth wher
boye happeneth to be done,
raunchyses beyng within the
cte of the same hundrēth shall
be aun

VVynchester.

be answerable for the robberies.
And if the robbery chaunce to be done
in the diuision of two hundredes
suche case bothe hundredes and
the fraunchyses whiche be within
precinctes of them shall be answer-
ble. And after that the felonye or
robbery is done the countre shall haue
no longer space then half a yere
in which halfe yere it shall behouere
to agre for the robbery or trespasses
els that they wyl answer for the
dyes of the offenders.

2 And forasmuche as the kyng
not that his people shulde be sod-
ly impoueryshed by reason of this
naltie that semyth very harde to
ny, the kyng graunterh that they
not incurre it ymmedyatly, but it
be respyted vntyll the Easter nex-
tlowyng, within which tyme the
may se how the countre wyl orde-
selues, and whyther suche felon-
ies and robberies do cease. After
terme let them all be assured that
foresayde penalte shall runne ge-
rally, that is to wyte that the pe-
of the countre shall be answer-
for felonyes and robberies do
monge them.

And for the more suretye of the
the kyng hath commaunded
greate townes beyng walled
shal be closed from the sone
vntyll the sonne rysyng, and
no man do lodge in the suburbs
any place out of the towne fro
the clocke vntyll day, without
he wyll aunswere for hym, and
the wyllyffes of townes every weke
the least every .xv. day shal make
of al persones beyng lodged
in suburbs or places out of the
townes. And if they do finde any that
lodged or receyued any straunge
or suppyous persons contrary
to this, they shall do ryght therin.
The kyng commaundeth that fro
this day forth all townes be kepte as it
has bene vsed in tymes passed, that is
from the feaste of Ascensyon
of yghelmas in every cyte .vi.
all kepe at every Gate, in every
burgh .xij. men, every Towne .vi.
accordynge to the nombre
of bytauntes of the Towne, and
watche the Towne all nyght
till the Sonne restyng vnto the
morow. And yf any straungers
come by the, they shalbe arested vnto
the more

billz forient gardus

VVynchester.

to moynnge. And if no suspicio
fonude they shal go quyte, and if
fynde cause of suspeccon, they
forthwith delyner hym to the sheryf
and the sheryf may receyue hym
out damage and shal kepe hym
ly vntyll he be acquyted in due m
and if they wyll not obey the ar
they shal leuie hue and crye vpon
and suche as kepe the towne sha
lowe with hue and crye with al
towne and the townes nere, and s
towne to towne, vntyll that the
taken and delyuered to the sheryf
before is sayde and for the arrest
res of suche straungers none shall
nyshed.

4 And further it is commaund
that hygh waies ledyng from one
ket towne to another shalbe from
forth enlarged where as bushes, r
des, or dykes be, so that there be
ther dyke, tre, nor bushe / wherby
trespaser may escape within. And
of eche syde the way, so that this
tute shall not extende vnto ashee
vnto great trees, for that it shal
derstanden clerely out of this. And
by the defaute of the Lorde that
not auoyde the dyke, vnderwoot
bushes in the maner aforesayde

yes be done therein, the Lorde
answerable for the felony. And
die be done, the lorde shal make
at the kynges pleasure. And yf
de be not able to sell the vnder-
es, the countre shall ayde hym.
And the kyng wylleth that in
mean landes and woodes with
forest and without the wayes
enlarged (as befoze is sayde)
if percase a parke be taken from
gh way, it is requysyte that the
shall set his parke the space of.
fote from the hyghe wayes as be
s sayde, or that he make suche
dyke, or woode that the euyl
maye not passe ne retourne for
euyl.

And further it is commaundyd
every man haue in his house bar-
to kepe the peace after the au-
assise, that is for to save euery
etwyte. xv. yeres of age and. xl
shall be assessyd and sworne to
re accordynge to the quantyte
r landes and goodes, that is to
rom. xv. li. landes and goodes
rkes, that is to wytte an haw-
a brest plate of yron, a swerde. a
/ and an horse. And from. x. li.
les, and. xx. markes goodes, a

D. I.

haw.

VVynchester.

hawberke, a brest plate of yron, a swerd
and a knyfe, and from .v. li. landes
dublet, a brestplate of yron, a swerd
and a knyfe. And from .xl. s. lade
more vnto .l. s. of lande a swerd
bowe and arrowes, and a knyfe. And
he that hath lesse then .xl. s. yet
shalbe sworne to kepe gyfarmes, kny-
ues, and other lesse weapons. And
that hath lesse then .xx. markes in go-
des, shall haue swerdes, knyues,
other lesse weapons, and al other
maye shall haue bowes and arrowes
out of the forest & in the forest bowes
and boltes. And that vyewe of
moure be made euery yere two tymes.
And in all hundredes and fraunces
two constables shall be chosen
make the vyew of armour and the
constables aforesayd shall present before
Justyces assygned such defaulters
they do se in the countre aboute
mour, and of the futes of townes
of hyghe wayes, and also shal present
all suche as do lodge straungers
vplandysh Townes, for whome they
wyl not aunswere. And the Justyces
shall presente also at euerye Parli-
ament vnto the kynge suche defaulters
as they haue founde, and the kynge
shall prouyde remedye therein.

Effforth let Sheryffes take good
 and Bailliffes within theyr fraũ
 s and without, be they hygher
 ver that haue any baylywyke or
 ye in fee or otherwise that they
 olowe the crye with the Couns
 and after as they are bounden to
 horses and Armoure so to do,
 f there be any that do not, the
 tes shall be presented to the
 ces assygned and after by them
 kyng, as before is sayde, and
 nge shall prouyde remedye,
 he kyng commaundeth and for
 th that from hensforth neyther
 es nor markettes be kepte in
 churchyardes, for the ho
 noure of the Churche.

gyuen at Wynchester

the. VIII. day of

Octobre the

XIII. ye

re of

kyng Edwardes

raygne.

xx

HERE endeth the
 Statute of Wyn-
 chester.

D. 2.

Here

stat. m. 46. m.
dors. /

Recomfance. 2.

The statute

TH E R E begynneth
Statute of Marchauntes
made the. X I I I. yere of king
Edwarde the fyfste.

G: X: G



F O R A S M V C H E
Merchauntes wh
heretofore haue l
they: goodes to di
persons, be nowe fa
in pouerte, because
is no spedye remedy
uyded, wherby they may shortel
couer they: dette at the daye of
ment assessyd. And for this misc
many marchauntes are lothe to
into the realme with they: merch
dyse, to the great damage of such
chauntes and of all the realme.
kyng and his counsell at his pa
ment holden at Acton Burnell
the feaste of saynte Wyghell th
yere of h^s reygne hath ordained
establisshementes therupon for
medye of suche merchauntes, w
ordynaunces and establisshem
the king commaundeth that the
be firmly kept and obserued th
out his realme, wherby mercha
may haue remedye and lesse tro
bu

es to recouer theyr dettes then
haue had hertofore. But foras-
e as marchauntes afterwarde co-
ed vnto the kynge that sheryfeas
ferpried his statutes, and some
by malyce and false interpreta-
delayed the execucion of the sta-
to the great damage of merchan-
The kyng at his parlyament hol-
t Westmynster after Easter the .
I. yere of his raygne caused the
statute made at Acton Burnell
reherfed. And for the declaraci-
certayne artycles in the statute
sayde hath ordeyned and esta-
ed, that a marchaunte for the as-
nce of his dette shall cause hys
ur to come before the Wayer of
n or before some chyeft wardein
e cyte, or of another good towne
e the kynge shall appoynte, and
e the mayster chyeft wardeyn, or
sufficyent men chosen & sworne
o, when the mayer or chyeft war-
can not attende therto, and be-
ne of the clerkes that the kyng
therto assygne when bothe can
e attendaunt, he shall knowlege
tte and the day of payment, and
cognisaunce shalbe inrolled by
f the clerk; hādes beyng knowē
B. 3. and

The statute

and the rolle shall be double, where
one parte shall remayne with the ma
er or chyef wardeyn & the other w
the clerkes that therto shall be fy
named. And further one of the sa
clerk with his owne hand shall w
an oblygacyon wherunto the seale
the dettoure shall be put with the ky
ges seale, prouyded for the same
tent whiche seale shall be of two pec
wherof the greater pece shall remay
with the mayer or the chyef wardeyn
and the other in the keeping of the
sayde clerkes. And yf the dettoure
not pay the dette at the day lymyt
vnto hym, then shall the marchaun
come before the maier and clerke w
his oblygacyon, and yf it be foun
by the rolle or wrytyng that the de
was knowledged and the day of pa
ment expyred, the mayre or chyef w
dayne shall cause the body of the d
toure to be taken (yf he be lay) wher
euer he happyth to come in the r
wer, and shall commytte hym to
pryson of the towne yf there be an
shall remayne there at hys owne co
vntyll he hath agreyd for the det,
it is commaunded that the keeper
the towne pryson shall retergyne h
vpon the delyuere of the Wayer
ch

wardeyn, & yf the kepar wyl not
to hi, he shalbe answerable for ye
he haue wherof, & if he haue not
if, he that comytted the prysō to
pyngge shall aunswere. And yf
ttour can not be founde by the
or chyef wardeyn, than shall
or any of them retourne into the
ncery vnder the kynges Seale
cognysaunce of the det, and the
ncelloure shall dyrecte a wytte
the Sheryffe in whose shyre the
ur happyth to be for to take
bodye (yf he be laye) and sanfelye
he hym in pryson vntyll he hath
d for the det. And within a quar
ayere after that he be taken his
s shalbe delyuered hym so that
e profytes he may leuye and pay
tte. And it shalbe lefull vnto hi
g thesame quarter to sel his lā.
d tenementes for the discharge
dettes and his sale shalbe good
fectuall. And if he do not agre
n the quarter next after the quar
pyied all the landes and goods
f the dettour shall be delyuered
the marchaunte by a reasonable
t, to holde them vntil suche time
e dette is holly leuyed. And ne
e lesse the bodye shal remayne in
D. 4. prison

The statute

pyson as before is sayde. And the
marchaunt shal fynde him breade and
water, and the marchaunte shall haue
suche season in the landes and tene-
mentes deliuered vnto hym that
may mayntayne a wryt of Nouell dy-
feson, if he be put out and redde-
yson also as of freholde to holde to
and his assygnies vntyll the dette be
payde. And as soone as the dette be
leuyed the bodye of the dettoure shal
be deliuered with his landes, and
suche wryttes as the Chauncellor
doth awarde, mencyon shall be made
that the sheryf shal certefy the Justy-
ces of eyther benche how he hath per-
fourmed the kynges commaundement
at a certayne day, at whiche daye the
marchaunt shal be afore the Justyces
if agreement be not made, and if the
sheryfes do not retourne the wryt, or
retourne that the wrytte came to la-
or that they haue dyrected it to the
baylyffes of some fraunchyse, the
Justyces shall do as it is contayned
in the statute of westmynster. And if the
shireffe retourne that the dettoure
not be founde, or that he be clerk
the marchauntes shall haue wryt
to all the sheryfes, or he shal haue
lande, and that they shall deliuer

odes and landes of the dettour
asonable extent, to holde vnto
his assyghes in the fourme a
de, and at the leaste he shall
wytte to what sheryfe that he
take his bodye (yf he be laye)
retayne it in maner aforesayd,
e keeper of the pryson ought to
de that he muste aunswere for
dye, or for the dette, and after
the dettours landes be deliuered
marchaunte, the dettour maye
ly sel his lande, so that the mar
te haue no damage of the appro
tes, and the marchauntes shall
be allowed for their damages
l costes, labours, sutes, delays
penses reasonable. And if the
r fynde suretyes whiche knowe
them selues to be pryncypall
rs after the day passed, the sure
shalbe ordered in all thynges as
de of the pryncypall dettour, as
arrest of body, delyuere of lan
d other thynges. And when the
s of the dettours be delyuered
he marchaunt, he shal haue sea
all the landes that were in the
of the dettoure the day of the
nyfaunce made, in whose han
uer that they come afterward
N. 5. eyther

eyther by feffement or otherwyse, and
 after the dette payed, the dettours
 and the issues therof by feffement
 shall retourne agayne aswel to the
 fee as the other landes vnto the
 dettours. And if the dettour or his
 wyfe dye, the Merchaunte shall haue
 none authorytye to take the bodye
 of his heire, but he shall haue his landes
 as before is sayde, yf he be of age,
 when that he is of ful age, vntyl su-
 ch tyme as he hath leuyed of the land
 the amountaunce and value of the
 And also another seale shall be pro-
 dyd that shall serue for fayres,
 the same shall be sente vnto euery
 vnder the kynges Seale by a Cle-
 sworne, or by the kepar of the Fayres.
 And of the commynalte of London
 two marchauntes shall be chosen
 shall swere, and the seale shall be
 ned before them, and the one pece
 be deliuered vnto the foresayde
 chauntes, and the other shall rem-
 with the clerke. And before the
 one of the marchauntes (if bothe
 not attende) the recognisaunces
 be taken as before is saide, and be
 that the recognysaunces be inro-
 the payne of the statute shall be
 ly redde before the dettour. so

arde he shall not excuse hym
 y ignorance of the paine wher
 ounde hymselfe, and to mayne
 the costes of the sayde clerke /
 ng shall take of every. l. i. d. in
 towne where the seale is, except
 where he shall take. i. d. ob. of
 This ordynaunce and acte the
 e wylleth to be obserued from
 outh through out his realme of
 and and Irelande amonges the
 e people they that wyl maye
 suche recognysaunces (excepte
) to whom this ordynaunce shal
 tede, and by this statute a wryt
 te shall not be abated, and the
 ncelloure, Justyces of eyther
 e and Justyces erraunces shall
 estopped to take recognysaun-
 dettes before them knowleged
 ade, but the execucyon of recog-
 nces made before them shal not
 e in the fourme afore sayde, but
 e law and maner before vsed, and
 vyse prouyded in other statuts.

W. 2. c. 45.
 ce, salutem. Quia coram tali maiore
 o de talis ville vel coram custode si-
 stri de mercatoribus in nundinis de
 o et tali clerico nostro A. recogno-
 ere B. tantum quod soluisse debuit
 et tali anno quod eidem B. nondū
 soluit

The Statute

soluit, vt dicit. Tibi precipimus quode-
pus predicti A. (si laicus sit) capias, et i-
sona nostra saluo custodiri facias, quou-
de pred. debito satisfecerit. Et qualiter
preceptum nostruz fueris executus. Sci-
cias iustic. nostris apud westmonasteriū
litteras tuas sigillatas, et habeas ibi hoc
me. Teste, &c.

Here endeth the Statute
of Marchauntes.

THE STATUTE O
or de Religiosis
Mortmayne, made the.
VII. yere of Edward
the fyfte.



HERE OF late it
prouyded that rely-
ous men shulde not
tre into other mēs
without special lyce-
of the chyef Lorde
whom suche fees be-
den immediatly. And afterwarde
lygyous men haue entred aswell
theyr own fees as in the fees of o-
me appropriyng and bying them
sometyme receyvinge of the gyft
other men, whereby the seruyces

7. Ed. 1.

stat. m. 47.
pat. a. 7. m. 2.
Mortmaine 3.

of suche fees, and whiche at
begynnyng were prouyded for de
of the realme are wrongefullye
drawen. And the chyeſ lordes do
perſeſchet of the ſame, we ther
intendyng to prouyde conueny
medy in the premisses by the ad
of oure prelates, erles, barons, &
our subiectes beyng of our coun
haue prouyded made and ordain
that no pſon relygyous or other
ſo euer he be that wyll bye or ſel
landes or tenementes, or vnder
colour of gyfte or leaſſe, or that
receyue by reaſon of any other
what ſo euer it be landes or tene
mentes, or by any other craſte or en
gyn wyll preſume to approprie to him
vnder payne of forſayture of the
wherby ſuchelandes or tenementes
maye any wyſe come into Mort
mayn. We haue prouyded alſo that if
any perſon relygyous or other do pre
tend by craſte or engyn to of
fend agaynſt this ſtatute, it ſhalbe le
ft to vs and other chyeſ Lordes of
the ymmedyate to entre in the land
ſo taken within a yere fro the tyme
of alienacyon and to holde it in
as inherytaunce. And yf the
Lorde immediate be neglyget
and

w. 2. c. 32.

The Statute

and wyl not entre within the yere
 then it shalbe leful to the nexte chy
 lorde ymmedyate of the fee, to en
 in the same lande within halfe a y
 next folowynge, and to holde it as
 fore is sayde. And so euery chyeflo
 ymmediate may entre in suche land
 if the next lord ymmedyate be nee
 gent to entre in suche landes as
 fore is sayde. And if al the chyef
 des of suche fees beyng of full a
 within the. iiii. sees, and out of p
 be negglygent or slacke in this beh
 we ymmedyatly after the yere acco
 plyshed from the tyme that suche
 chases, gyftes, or appropriacio
 happe to be made shall take suche
 des and tenementes into our hand
 and shall infesse other therin by o
 tayne seruyces to be done to vs
 the defence of our realme, sauynge
 chyef lordes of the fees, their war
 and eschetes, and other seruyces
 unto due and accustomed. And th
 fore we commaunde you, that ye ca
 the foresayde statute to be redde
 fore you, and from hensforthe to
 kepte ffirmely and obserued. W
 nesse of my selfe at Westmynster
 XIIII. day of Nouembre the. V
 yere of our raygne. w. i. c. 33.

c. 4. / 18. E. 1. / 20. Ed. 1. de Inquisicio
 nibus concedendis

THE Statute for vyeve
frankepledge made the
XVIII. yere of Edward
the seconde,

x: x

YRSTE you shal say
vnto vs by the othe that
you haue made if all the
iurours that owe sute
to this court, be comen
and whiche not. And yf
all the chyef pledges oz
dosens be come and whiche not
fall the dosens be in the assyse
soueraygne lord the kyng and
e not, and who receyued them,
there be any of the kynges vy-
fugityfe dwellyng otherwhere
in the kynges demeanes and of
as be within the kinges demeas-
d haue not abyden a yere and
And if there be any of the Lordes
vllaynes in frankpledge other-
then in this court. Of custome
and seruyces due to this courte
awen, howe and by whome and
t baylyffes tyme. Of purpresture
de in landes, woodes, and wa-
the annoyauce, of walles, bou-
kes and hedges set vp oz beten
downe

Lette. 1.

¶ Vyeve of frankepledge

downe to the annoyauce. If b
des withdrawn and taken awaye
wayes and pathes opened or sto
of waters toined or stopped & bro
from they: ryght course, of bre
of houses and of they: receyuou
comen theues and of they: recey
of pety brybours as of gese henne
shewys, of theuys that steale clo
or shefys, of suche as go in me
for theues, of cries leuied and no
fuyd, of blodshed and of frayes
of eskapes of theues or felons, o
sons outlawed not hauyng the k
warrante, of wemmen rauylshet
presented before the Coroners
clyppers and forgers of money
treasour founde/ of the assyse of o
and ale broken / of false measure
of bushelles / galons / yerdes & el
of false balaunces / and weyghtes
suche as haue double measure and
by the great and sell by the lesse.
such as contynually haunt tauer
& no mā knowith wher on they do
of such as slepe by day and watch
by nyght, and fare well and haue
thyng, of clothe sellers and currie
of lether dwelling out of march
townes, of suche as take Church
churchyard and after depart with
mal

style of bread and ale. fo. Cxiiij.

inge lastesse. Of persons impy-
and after let go without mayne
of suche as take doues in wyne
dorefallis or engyns. And of
ese thynges you shall do vnto
by the othe that you haue taken

FINIS.

RE begynnerh the statute 51. H. 3.

of breade and ale made

the. L. i. yere of kyng the
ry the thyrde.

WHEN a Quarter of *wrightly & measure*
wheate is solde for. xij.
d. then wastell breade of
a ferthyng shall waye.
vi. li. and. xvj. s. Breade
coket of a ferthyng of
the same corne and but
all waye more then wastell by .
coket breade made of corne that
esse pryce shall waye more then
by .v. s. A symnel of a ferthyng
ay. ij. s. lesse then wastell. Breade
of whole wheat shall way a coket
halfe, so that a coket shall way
then wastell by .v. s. Breade of
hall waye. ii. wastelles. Breade
of wheat shall way .ij. great co
kettes
p. i.

Assyse of bread and ale.

kettes , when a quarter of wheate	
solde for. xviii. d. a wastel lose of	
thyng shal way. iiii. li. x. s. viii. d.	
a quarter of wheate is solde for. i.	
then a wastel lose of a fertynge	
way. iiii. li. viii. s.	
when it is solde for. ii. s. vi. d. liii.	
liii. d. ob. q.	
when for. iii. s.	xlviii.
when for. iii. s. vi. d.	xl
when for. iiii. s.	xxvii.
when for. iiii. s. vi.	xx
when for. v. s.	xxviii. s. ii. d.
when for. v. s. vi. d.	xxiii. s. viii.
when for. vi. s.	xxii. s. viii.
when for. vi. s. vi. d.	xix. s. vi.
when for. vii. s.	xix. s.
when for. vii. s. vi. d.	xviii. s. i. d.
when for. viii. s.	xvii.
when for. viii. s. vi. d.	xvi.
when for. ix. s.	xv. s.
when for. ix. s. vi. d.	xiiii. s. iiii. d. o.
when for. x. s.	xiii. s. vii. d.
when for. x. s. vi. d.	xii. s. xi.
when for. xi. s.	xii. d. iiii. d.
when for. xi. s. vi. d.	xi. s. i.
when for. xii. s.	xi. s. iiii.

And then a baker of euery quarter
wheat (as it hath ben prouyd by th
ges bakers) may gayne. iiii. d. and
bran

for the clergie. fo. Cxiiij.


/ and .ii. lounes for auantage,
e seruantes .i. d. ob. for two lad
in salte. ob. for knedyng. ob.
dell. q. for woode. ii. d. for hys
. ob. when a quarter of wheate
e for. iii. s. or. iii. s. and. iii. d.
quarter of barley at the pryce
s. or. ii. s. And a quarter of otis
s. then brewars in citiesought
ye well aforde and sell. ii. ga.
or. i. d. And out of cyties they
ll. iii. or. iii. galons for. i. d.

FINIS.

ARTICLES for the 9. Ed. 2.

made the. IX. yere

of Edward the seconde. *stat. m. 34. in 2025.
et 2. part. pat. a. 10.*

 EVVARDE by the *Ed. 2. m. 34.
et 2. pt. pat. a.*
grace of God kynge of
Englande. zc. Unto al
to whom these our pre-
sente letters shal come,
gretynge. Understande

..... ye that where as of late
ymes of our progenytors som
kynge of Englande in dyuers
parlyamentes, and lykewyse af
twe had vndertaken the gouer
of the realme in oure parlyas

P. 2. mentes

Artycles.

mentes many artycles contaynyng
dyuerse greuances comitted agayn
the Church of Englande the par-
tes and Clergye were purposed,
further great instaunce made that
convenient remedye myght be prou-
therin. And of late in our parlyam-
holden at Lyncolne the .IX., yere
our raygne we causio the artycles
derwyrtten, with certayne aunsw-
made to some of them heretofore
be rehersed before oure counsell,
made certayne aunsweres to be co-
ted, and to the resydue of the arti-
vnderwyrtten aunsweres were made
by vs and our counsell, of which
artycles with the aunsweres to
same the tenours do here ensue.

I Fyyste where lay men do pur-
prohibitions generally vpon ty-
obuencyons, oblacyons, mortu-
redempcyon of penaunce, vpon
layinge hande on clerkes or byg-
and in causes of dyffama cyon, i-
che cases, spirytuall penaunce
to be inioyned. Our soueraygne
the kyng hath aunswered to thi-
cycle, that in tythes, oblacyons
cyons, mortuaries (sythens the
purposed vnder these names) the
ges prohibition shall holde no
alt

Prohibition. 1.

J. 2. h. 5. 9. f. 20.

ugh for the longe witholdyng
 same the money may be esteemed
 as certeine. But if a clerke or
 gious man do sell his tythes be
 his barne, or otherwhere to any
 or money, if the monie be demaũ
 fore a spirituall iudge, the kin
 prohibition shall lye, for by the
 the spirituall goodes are made
 all, and the tythes turne into
 es.

Also if the debate do aryse vpon
 ght of tythes hauryng his oyr
 of the ryght of the patronage
 the quantytye of the same tythes
 the. iiii. parte of the goodes
 church, the kyngs prohybycy,
 all holde place, if the cause come
 a iudge spirituall. Also if a pre
 ioyne a penaunce pecunyarie
 man for his offence and it be
 andyd, the kynges prohybycion
 holde place. Notwithstandyng
 lates enioyne a penaunce corpo
 to the partye wyl redeme suche
 nces by money, if money be des
 yd before a iudge spirituall, the
 prohibition shall holde no place
 hereouer yf any lay vpolent ha
 a clerke, the amendes for the
 ce done shall be made in the kin

h. 7. h. 4. 2. f. 35.

prohibition. 1.

prohibition. 1.

Artycles.

ges courte. And for excommuni-
before a prelate where penaunce
porall is enioyned, if the defend
wyl redeme his penaunce by gyf-
money to the prelate or to the p-
greuyd, it shalbe requyred before
prelate, and the kynges prohyby-
shall not lye.

prohibition. 1.

4 In dyffamacyons also pre-
shall correte in maner abouesaid
the kynges prohybycion notwith-
dunge, fyrist enioynynge a pena-
corporal whiche if the offendour
redeme, the prelate may frely rec-
the money, thoughe the kynges
hybycion be shewed.

prohibition. 1.

5 Also if any do arete in his g-
a mylle of newe. And after the p-
of thesame prelate demaundith
for thesame, the kynges prohyby-
doth issue in this fourme.

The aunswere.

Quia de tali molēdino hactenus d-
non fuerunt solute prohibemus. &c. E-
tentiam excommunicationis, si quā ha-
sione promulgaueritis, reuocetis on-
In suche case the kynges wy-
prohybycion was neuer yet gra-
by the kynges assente, nor neuer
whiche hath decreyd that it shal
hereafter lye in suche cases.

for the clergie.

fo. Cxvi.

Also if any cause or matter the
eige wherof belongeth to a court
all, and be dyffynytrfly detera
before a spiritual iudge, so that
e into a iudgemente, nor was
suspes by reason of any appeal,
terwarde vpon thesame thinge
is moued before a temporal iud
betwene thesame partyes, and
rouyd by wytnes or instrumen.
The exceptyon shall not be ad
in a temporall court. The an
when any one case is debatyd
e iudges spiritual and temporal
ue apperyth vppon the case of
ge vyolent handes on a clerke.
thought that notwithstanding
irituall iudgement, the kynges
e shall discusse thesame matter,
parrye shall thynke mooste ex
nt for hym selfe.

Also the kynges lettre dyrected
ordynaryes that haue wrapped
clyentes in the sentence of excō
acyon, that they shulde assayle
a certaine day, or els that they
were & shewe wherfore they haue
munycated them. The answer
ynge decreyth that hereafter
he lettre shall be suffred to go
, but in case where it is founde

p. 4.

that

Inquisition 1.
Excōengt. 2.

Artycles.

Residence - 1.

that the kynges lybertye is preiudiced by the excommunicacyon.

8 Also barons of the kyngs eschequer clamying by theyr priuilege, that they oughte to make aunswere to no man out of the same place extende the same priuilege vnto the clerkes abyding there beyng called to ordres or residence, and inhybette the ordynaries that in any wyse or for any cause (so longe as he is of the eschequer) they shall not call them to the courtes. The aunswere. At please our soueraygne lord the kyng and such clerkes as attende in his seruice shalbe corrected by theyr ordynaries lyke as other, but so long as they are occupied aboute his busynesse they shal not be bounden to kepe residence in theyr churches. This is added nowe by the kynges counsell. The kyng and his auncestours syns run out of mynde haue vsyd that Clergy during suche tyme as they are in seruice shal not be compelled to kepe residence at theyr benefices. And suchethynges as be thought necessary for the kyng and the comon weal ought not to be called preiudyciall to the lybertye of the Church.

Distress 9.

9 Also the kynges officers as

ry

for the clergie.

Fo. Cxvii.

and other do entre sperrytuall
to take dystresses, and sometyme
take the persones beastes in the
s hyghe waye, where they have
nge but theyr glebe lande. The
re. The kynges pleasure is that
ensforth suche dystresses shall
er be taken in the kynges hygh
or in y^e fees wherwith churches
oen indowed, neuertheles he wil
ystresses to be taken in posselty
f the church newly purchasyd
person.

Also where some that flye vnto
urch to asure the realme accor
to the custome of the lande, and
n or theyr ennemyes do pursue
nd plucke them from the kyn
gh way, and are hanged or bea
d whylst they be in the church
ote in the churchyarde with ar
en, and sometyme in the church
rtly that they can not departe
he halowed ground to empye
oelre, and can not be suffred to
ecessaryes for theyr lyuynge.

nsware. They that abiure the
so longe as they be in the com
aye shalbe in the kynges peace
albe distourbed of any man, and
they be in the church theyr kes

P. 1.

para

Aburration. 3.

Artycles.

pers ought not to abide in the church
yard, excepte necessitye or peryll
escape do requyre so. And so longe
they be in the church, they shall
be compelled to auoide, but that they
shall haue necessaryes for theyr lyf
and may go forth to empyre theyr
lyf. Also the kynges pleasure is that
theues or appellours (when so euer
they wyll) may confesse theyr offe
ces vnto preestes, but let the con
fours beware that they infourme
suche appellours vniwarily.

¶ Also it is desyred, that our so
raygne lorde the kyng and the g
men of the realme do not charge
gyous houses and spiritual perso
for corrodies, pensions, or sojourne
in religious houses and other pla
of the Church, or with takynge
horse and cartes wherby such ho
are impoueryshed and goddes ser
dymnyshed, and by reason of su
charges, preestes, and other minist
of the Church deputyd vnto di
seruyce are oftentymes compelle
departe from the places aboue sa
The aunswere. The kynges plea
is that vpon the contētes in the
trycon from henceforth they shall
be vnduely charged. And yf the

Appells. 6.

Monasteries. 3.

m 73 it m

be done by greate men or other,
shall haue remedy after the four
of the statutes made in the time of
ge Edward father to the kynge
nowe is. And lyke remedye shal
one for corrodyes and pensyon
ted by compulsyon, wherof men
is made in the sayde statutes.

Also if any of the kinges tenure
alled before theyr ordinaryes out
he paryshe, where they dwell, yf
be excommuni cate for theyr ma
est contumacye, and after xl. daye
wytt gorth out to take them,
they pretende theyr pryuyledge
they ought not to be cyted out
e towne and parishe where theyr
lyng is. And so the kinges wytt
went out for to take them is denyed
The answer, It was neuer yet de
d nor shall be hereafter.

Also it is desyred that spirituall
ons whome the kyng doth preser
benefices, if the byshoppe wolle
admytte them eyther for lacke of
nce or for other cause reasonable
shall incurre the excommunicas
of lay persones in the cases as
sayde, as for a thyng contrary
e decreys canonically attempted,
they shall sue vnto a spirituall
iudge

Excoꝛnicate . 3.

*Abilitie e non
Abilitie . 1.*

Artycles.

iudge for remedye as ryght shal require. The aunswere. If the ablenes of person presented vnto a benefyce the Lhurch the examynacyon belgeth to a spryтуall iudge and so hath ben vsyd heretofore and shall hereafter.

Election 2.

I 4 Also yf any dygnyte be vacante where election is to be made, it is ordained that the electours or choisers mofrelye make theyr eleccyon without feare of any power temporal and thall prayers and opprelyons shall in this behalfe. The aunswere. This shalbe made fre according to the forme of statutes & ordynaunces.

Charge 3.

I 5 Moreover though a clerk ought not to be iudged by a temporal iudge nor any thyng maye be done agayn hym that concernyth lyfe or memnerthelesse temporal iudges call that clerkes fleynge vnto the Lhurch and confessyng theyr offence, do assure the realme, and for the same cause admytte theyr abjuracions althow hereupon they can not be theyr iudges, and so power is wrongfully geve to lay persons in the punyshement of suche clerkes. And yf suche chaunge to retourne after into the realme, prelates and clergie desyre suche

for the clergie.

fo. Cxix.

re to be prouyded herein that the
nyte or pryuyledge of the chur
nd spirituall persons may be sa
nbroken. The aunswere. A clerk
ge to the churche for felonye for
stayne the priuyledge of the chur
he assyume hym self to be a clerk
al not be compelled to abiure the
ne, but yeldyng hym seife to the
of the realme shal inioye the pry
ge of the churche accordyng to
audable custome of the realme he
fore vsyd.

Also notwithstandinge that a
essyon made before hym that is
awfull iudge therof, be not suffi
t wheron processe maye be aware
or sentence gyuen, yet some tem
ll iudges (though they haue ben
untly desyred therto) do not de
r to the ordynaries accordyng to
remisses such clerkes as confesse
e them theyr most heygnous of
es as thefte, robboye, and mur
out admyt theyr accusacyon whi
comonly they call an appeall, al
to this respecte they be not of
court, nor can be iudged or con
ied before them vpon theyr owne
essyon without breakyng of the
ches pryuylege. The aunswere.

The

Stat. 1. 2. c. 40.
1. Ass. 4.

Chexie. 4.


The Statute

The pryvilege of the Church
yng demaundayd in due forme by
ordynary shal not be denyed vnto
appeallour as to a clerke, we desire
to prouyde for the state of holy ch
che of Englande and for the tranq
lyte and quyetie of the Prelates
Clergye aforesayde, as ferforthe
we may lawfully do to the honour
God and emendacyon of the chur
pielates, and clergy of the same.
testyng, confyrmyng, and approu
al and euery of the artycles afores
with all and euerye of the aunsw
made and contayned in the sam
do graunte and commaunde them
be kept firmly and obserued for e
more, wyll yng and grauntyng fo
and our heires that the foresayde
lates and clergy and their success
shall vse, execute, and practyse fo
uer more the iurisdyccon of the c
che in the premysles, after the ten
of the aunsweres aforesayde with
quarell, inquyetyng, or vexacyo
our heires or any of our officers u
so euer they be. In testimony wh
of. 2c. wytnes. 2c. R. apud Eborac

24. Nonemb.

FINIS.

Circumspecte agatis. fo. Cxxi
E STATVTE OF
Circumspecte agatis, made
ye. XIII. yere of Co.
warde the fyrst.

 HE kynge to his iudges sanderh gretynge. *prohibition. 3.*
Use your selfe circumspectlye in all matters concernyng the byshop of Herebyche and his clergye, not ponyshing if they holde plee in court chris of suche thynges as be merelye null, that is to wyte of penaunce gynyd for deadly synne as for fornicacion, aduoutrye, and suche lyke, whiche many tymes corporall pence or pecuniarye is intoynded, nether if a freman be conuyct of such thynges. Also yf prelates do possesse for leuyng churchyardes vnclosed, for that the church is vncouenientlye decked in such cases none other penaunce cōdemyned but pecuniarye.
Also if a person demaunde of his parson, oblacions and tythes due

Circumspecte agatis .

and accustomed, or if any person p
ageynste another for tythes mo
lesse, so that the. iiii. part of the v
of the benefyce be not demaundy

Item yf a person demaunde mo
rres in places where a mortu
hathe vsyd to be gyven .

Item yf a prelate of a Church
patrone demaunde a pensyon du
them selues, all suche demaundes
to be made in a spirytuall courte

Artic. clxxi. c. 3. e. 4. And for laying vyolent handes
Priest, and in cause of difamatio
hath ben graunted already that it
be tryed in a spirytuall courte, n
money is not demaundyd, but a th
done for ponyshement of synne
lykewyse for breakynge an othe .

all cases afore rehersed the sp
tuall iudge shall haue power t
take knowledge notwithstanding
dynge the kynges pro
hibicion .

✱ ✱
FINIS.

ARTICLES ageyn
the kynges prohibition

UNDER what fourme
 shall lay men purchase
 prohybycions general-
 ly vpon tythes, oblacy-
 ons, obuencyons, rede-
 myng of penaunces mor-
 tuaryes, vyolent han-
 dyng on a clerke or lay brother
 causes of dyffamacyon, in whi-
 ches spirituall penaunce must be
 payed. The kyng answered to these
 that in tythes, oblacions, ob-
 lations, and mortuaries when they
 dyd, as before is sayde the kyn
 prohybycyon doth not lye. And
 clerke or a person relygyous do
 come beyng in his barne or o-
 pere to any man for money, yf
 ce therof be demaundyd afore
 tuall iudge the kynges prohy-
 doth lye, for by the sale the spi-
 are become temporall, and so
 passe into cattelles. Also yf de-
 range in a spiritual court for the
 of tythes hauynge his orygy-
 in the ryght of the patronage,
 the quantytye of the same tythes
 the .iiij. parte of the value of
 refyce a prohybycyon shall lye
 a prelate entoynd penaunce
 to any man for his synne.

Of impanellyng assises

yf the money be demaundyd afore
lates a prohybicion shall lye. All
any lay vyolent handes on a clerke
lay brother, for the peace broken a
des shalbe made, before the kyng,
for the excommunicacyon before a
shop or prelate. And if a corporal
naunce be enioyned whiche the off
dour wyll redeme by grynge mo
to the prelate or to the partye gre
a prohybicion shal not lye. In cau
of diffamacion prelates may frely
recte, the kyngs prohybicion notw
standyng, fyrst enioynyng a corpo
penaunce whiche if the partye wy
deme, the prelate may lawfully rec
ue the money, though a prohybycy
be shewed.

FINIS.

22. Ed. 1. 1.
Stat. m. 41. / vide
Dors. cl. m. 13. a. 22.

Innocent 3.

THE STATUTE C persons to be put in assises



Ensamble as our s
raygue loide the ky
by the cōtynual and
uous complaynt of
pore subiectes doth
ceyue that dyuerse
sons beyng of least
lyte of his realme, are many tymes
tollers

simpanelyng assises fo. Cxxij.

ably troubled by sheryffes and
baylyffes, baylyffes of liberties
he impanell them to the recogni-
ces of assyses, iuries, inquestes, &
antes tryable out of the shyres
e they be dwelling. And do spare
the people and such as be more
by whom the truth of the matter
ot be better knowen, wherby gret
ises and trouble doth dayly and
festly ensue to the impoueryshe-
of the sayde people and viter di-
tryng, our sayde soueraygne lord
edyng for the indemnyte of his
le and desyryng to set conueny-
medy in the premises for the pu-
weale of his realme in his par-
nt holden in the terme of saynt
hel the . X X I . yere of his rayg-
th ordayned in this behalfe that
eryffe, vndershyrieffe, or theyr
ffes nor baylyffes of lybertes,
from hence forth put in any recog-
nace aboue sayde that shall passe
f theyr propre countyes, any of
baylyffes, except they haue lan-
d tenementes to the yerely va-
an. L. s. at the leaste. And the
intendyth not by this statute to
yne the laste statute of Westmin
herin mencyon is made of recog-
nissours

Of Impanellyng assises

nyfours to be put in iuries and assises, but of suche onely as oughte passe in assises, iuries, and recognyssaunces tryable out of theyr propre countyes, so that within the countie before iustices of our soueraygne lord the kynge assygned to the takynge any suche inquestes, iuries, or other recognyssaunces none shall be impaneled, except he haue landes and tenementes to the yerely value of .xl. And lykewyse sayyng that before iustices erraunt that holde comen place in theyr circuite, and also in cities, boroughes, and other markette townes where recognyssaunces, assises, and iuries do passe vpon any matter touching the sayde cyties, boroughes, or other townes, a writte shall be made lyke as it hath ben accustomed in the times passed, Rex. &c. Quia ad communem utilitatem populi nostri et regni de consilio eiusdem regni statuerimus ne quis ponatur in iuratis, assisis, seu recognitionibus aliquibus extra comitatum proprium faciendis nisi habeat terras tenementa ad valenciam centum solidorum annuum ad minus, nec infra comitatum nisi habeat terras aut tenementa ad valenciam .xl. solidi per annum ad minus, pro statuto illo quod tibi mittimus sub sigillo nostro.

et q in omnibus et singulis articulis
e cetero obseruari volumus et firmis
neri plenius continetur, tibi precipi-
t firmiter iniungimus quod statutum
in pleno comitatu tuo et in ciuitatibus
a, et villis mercatoriis, et aliis locis
cis et solempnibus in balliua tua ubi
e fuerit et expedire videris legi et pue
proclamari, et illud in omnibus et
gulis suis articulis (quantum inte
st) obseruari facias et firmiter
teneri. Et hoc sicut graue
damnum tuum vitare vo-
lueris, nullo modo
omittas. Teste.

&c. x

et finibus lenatis. 27. E. 1. c. 4.

FINIS.

ARTICLES OF
quiscion vpon the statute
of wynechester made in the ty-
me of kynge Edwarde
the fyrste.

2. 1.

The

Artycles of inquiry



THE MANER of in-
rynge vpon the stat
of Wyndchester wher
is obseruyd and wh
not, and of such as h
obseruyd the sayde
tute, z of suche as ha
not suffryd the contentes thereof
be obseruyd. Of felonyes and ro
boyes commytted after Easter the
XIII. yere of the raigne of kyn
Edward, and in what maner suche
lonies were done where and by wh
and the sutes of them by inquestes
cordynge to the tenour of the stat
made therupon afterwarde.

And if the sheryffe haue aunswere
for the bodies of suche offendours
not. Also if the gates of the cyt
or great townes were shytted from
tyme of the sonne goyng downe vntill
the sonne rysyng.

And if any straungers were lodg
in the suburbes or in the out parte
of the cytye for whome they: ho
wyl not aunswere.

And also how bayllyffes and ot
offycers of townes haue made inq
rye thereof.

And if watches haue ben kept a
as it is contained in the sayde stat

on the statute of VVyn. fo. Cxxiiij.

, and how the watchemen haue
theyr watche.

if the kynges hyghe wayes fro
archaunte towne to another be
ed, as well in the kynges owne
as els where according to the
e, and yf they be not enlargyd to
e what wayes, and where they
o who oughte to haue enlargyd

¶ And of such as let such enlargemē
wel in parkes as in other woodes
o yf all betwene the age of. xv. z.
worne to kepe the peace.

o if they haue weapons in theyr
s accordyng to the quantyte of
landes and goodes for mayn-
tence of the peace accordyng to
statute.

And also if Constables do make
e of armour in due maner, and of
thynges belongyng to theyr
e or not.

so yf sheryffes, hundredars, bay-
s of lybertyes, z fosters do come
e and crye leuyed, and yf they
pursute for keepyng the Tyn-
eace accordyng to the Sta-
e or not. **¶**

¶ FINIS.

The

51. H. 3.

The dystresses
THE STATUTE
Dystresses of the Eschequer made
the. L. I. yere of Kynge Edwards
warde the fyfte.

Distresses. 10.



As much as the
mynaltee of the rea
hathe sustayned gre
losse & damage by w
full takynge of dyst
ses, whiche have b
made by sheryfes and
other the kynges bayliffes for th
ges det, or for any other cause, I
therfore prouyded and ordayned
when a sheriffe or any other man d
take the beastes of other, they to
the beastes do belonge may giue th
theyr feding without disturbaunce
longe as they be impounded) with
guyng any thyng for theyr kepyng
And that the beastes nor no not
dystres taken for the kynges det,
for any other cause be gyuen ne so
within. xv. dayes after the taking,
yf any brynge a taylle of a payme
made in the eschequer, the dystres
cease. And yf he brynge the tayll
any sheriffe or bayllyfe of paym
made to them of the thyng dema
did

and wyl fynde pledges that he
 re in the elchequer vpon the next
 unt to do as ryght shall requyre,
 the dystres shall cease. And the
 life or baylyf shal cause him to be
 hyd that ought to haue acquitted
 that he appere vpon the same ac-
 t to do as ryght shall requyre, &
 shal haue the names of the pled-
 et it is prouided that no man of
 yon, nor other shalbe dystrayned
 s beastes that gayne his lande,
 y his shepe for the kynges dette,
 or any other man, but vntyl they
 ende another dystres or catelles
 yent, wherof they may leuie the
 or that is sufficient for the de-
 de, except impoundyng of beas-
 at a man findeth in his ground
 ge fesaunt after the vse and cus-
 of the realme. And that suche
 sses be reasonable after the va-
 the dette or demaunde and after
 nyent estimation and not outra-
 s, howe be it the kyng wylleth
 m naundeth that Shyreffes or
 Bayliffes that haue receyued
 nges det of the sōmes of the
 er, & haue not acquyted the det-
 therof at the next account shal
 yshed after the statutes made

2.5.

there

*Articuli clerici sup
 chartas. c. 12.*

in. r. c. 29.

A dyffynicyon

therupon, and the kynge wyllleth that
all dettes of somons of theschequer
that the sheryffe or baillyffe cōfesse
receyte shalbe allowed hym forthwith
so that whyther he receiued al the
or parte, it shall neuer come more
demaunde nor somons after the sh
ryffe hath confessed the payment.

FINIS.

33. Ed. 1. 1

CA DYFFINYCYO of conspyratours, made the XX XIII. yere of kyng 2d warde the fyfte.

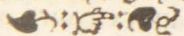
Conspiracy. 1.



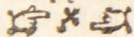
Conspyratours be they
that do confedere
bynde them selues
othe, couenaunt or o
alyaunce, that euer
them shal aide and
the other falsely
lycyously to indyte, or falsely to
ue or mayntayne plees, and also
as cause chyldren within age to
peale men of felonye wherby they
imprysoned and sore greuid, and
as retayne men in the countre wi
ueries or fees for to mayntayne
malycyous interpyses, and this
ten

th aswell to the takers as to the
s. And stewardes and bayllyfs
greate lordes whiche by theyr
orie offyce or power vndertake
e or mayntayne quarels plees
ates that concerne other parti
n such as towchen the estate of
lordes or them selues. This or
nce and fynal dyffynicion of cō
ours was made by the kynge &
ounsel in his parlyament at west
in the feast of the natiuyte of s.
the. X X V I I. yere of hys raigne
t was further ordayned that Ju
assigned to the heryng and de
nyng of felonies and trespass
the shyres of Englande shulde
be transcript hereof.
mpertours be they that moue
and suites or cause to be be mo
ther by theyre owne procure
or by others, and sue them at
proprie costes for to haue parte
he lande in varyaunce or
parte of the gaynes.

Champtre 5.



Here endeth the Statute
of conspiratours.



The

27. Ed. 1.

Of leuying fynes

THE STATUTE

of fynes leuyed made the

X X V I I. yere of Ikyng

Edwarde the fyrst.

Stat. m. 37.

fine. 1.



Forasmuche as fynes
uted in our court ou
and do make an end
all matters and bto
therofare called f
where after wagyn
battayle or the gr
assye in theyr cases euermore
holde the lasse and fynall place.
nowe by a certayne tyme passed a
in the tyme of kyng Henry of fan
memoire.our graundfather, as in
tyme the parties of suche fynes
theyr heyres contrary to the law
our realme of auncyēt tyme vsed
admytted to adnulle and defeate
fynes, adledgyng that before the
leuyed and at the leuying therof
fyns the demaundauntes or play
fes or theyr auncestours were al
seasyd of the landes contayned i
fyne or of some parcell therof.
so fynes lawfully leuyed were mi
mes vniustly defeted and adn
by iuroure of the countre falsely

f leuying of fynes fo. Cxxviij.

ously procured. We therfore in
g to prouyde a remedye in the
lles in our parlyament at West-
er haue ordayned that suche ex-
ons, aunsweres, or inqysicyōs
coun tre shall from henceforth in
e be admitted contrary to such
aysaūces or fynes. And further
all that this statute shall aswell
le vnto fynes heretofore leued
them that shalbe leuyed hereaf-
nd let the iustices se that suche
and fynes as hereafter shall be
in our courte be redde openly
lempnly, and that in the meane
all ples shall cease. And thys
e at two certayne dayes in the
ccordyng to the discrecyon of
iustices

e haue also ordayned by the ad *Sherrifs. 1.*
four councell, that from hence
sheryffes shall not be charged
issues to be leuyed nor shall les
y before they passe out of the
uer there to be delyuered by
reates of the Iustices. And
the estreates of iustices every
shalbe charged for issues forfay
e as of amercyamentes, and if
enture any sheryffe wyll auth-
or the issues of any recognys
four.

Of leuying fynes

not
four, pledge or maynpardour by
assygnd & retourned into our co
whiche at the tyme of the retourn
not able to paye suche issues or
exametes, the sheryffe shalbe cha
and shall aunswere therfore in ou
chequer. And let the sheryffes be
vnder payne of great forfayture
from hence forth they do make pay
of all suche money as they or the
fyers haue receyued by our com
dement. And that they do not ret
ne any where the names of any m
pardours or sureties, iurours, or
other except suche sureties, may
pardours, or other accordynge to th
nour of our wyttes beyng dyre
to the sheryffes for the same caus
lawefully and manifestly impan
therupon. And they shal not ret
the names of any fre men as pled
without that they wyl playnely
sente and agre to the same. And
upō we haue enacted that at one
certayne euery yere one barō an
clerke of our sayde eschequer sh
sente throughe out euery shyre
lande to inrolle the names of all
as haue payed that yere dettes
ted of them by a grene were. An
same baron and clerke shall vye

Of leuying fynes. fo. Cxxviii.

aylles and inrolle them. And
ere and determine complayntes
ageynst sheryffes and theyr cler
nd bayllyffes that haue done co
to the premysse, and the offensa
shalbe greuoussly punished.

Forasmuche as sheryffes and o
eretofore haue let out by plea
omon felons and openly defa
eyng taken and imprysoned for
e and felonye and suche as be
repleuyfable contrary to the four
our statute made at Westmynster

sons repleuyfable and not reple
le, wherby suche transgressours
repleuyfable be let out, and for to
er them deceptfully before the
ng of the iustices erraunt or o
ssygned for theyr delyueraunce
ocure by themselves 7 by their
es iurours of the countre, and
they threate wherby aswell for
of the sheryffes and other that
em at large by suche pleyn as
re of the theues beyng so dely
before iustices assigned for gail
rees suche felonyes and mura
re conceled and so beyng con
emayne styll vnponysshed. We
vtilite of our realme, and for
re assured conseruacion of our
peace

20. 1. C. 15.

Of leuying fynes

peace haue prouyded and ordeined
that iustices assigned to take assises
all shires where they take assises
it is ordeyned in contynent after
assises taken in the shires, shal
mayne both togyther if they be
And yf one of them be a clerke,
one of the most discrete knyghts
the shire beyng associate to hym
is a lay man, by our wyll shall deliuer
the gayles of the shires as well
in the lyberties as without of all
ner of prisons after the fourme of
gaile deliueres of those shires be
times vsyd. And the same iustices
inquire then if sheryffes or any o
haue let out by pleyn prysoners
repleuable, or haue offendyd in
other thyng contrary to the for
of the forsayde statute lately made
westmynster, and they shall reforme
and ponysh them in all thynges
cordyng to the fourme of the statute
aforesayde.

4 Also where we haue prouyded
that none shalbe impanelled any
out of the shire where he is dwel
in recognysaunces, inquestes, an
ryes, that hath lesse then. l. s. of
or rent wherby aswell they that
more landes be to often apper

De appellatis. 28. E. 1.

*Positis in Assis. et
mixtis. 21. E. 1.*

Nisi prius. 2.

in our eschequer as before our
 es of eyther benche, are moche
 erpished, we therfore consyde
 he intollerable damage of oure
 , not onely for the discharge of
 iurours, but also for the more
 ministracion of iustyce to al par
 yng in our courte, haue prouy
 d ordayned that inquestes and
 nysaunces determynable before
 es of eyther benche from hens
 halbe taken in tyme of vacaciō
 any of the iustyces before whō
 ee is brought beyng associate
 knight of the same shyre where
 inquestes shall passe, oneles it
 nquest that requyeth great ex
 cion. And so from hensforth in
 ge suche inquestes the iustyces
 s to them shall seme most expe
 for the comō vtilite of our real
 otwithstandynge the statute la
 ade at Westminster, vpon the ra
 of suche inquestes, contayning
 any inquestes be taken contra
 be fourme of the sayde statute
 ulde be of none effecte. And
 re we commaunde straytly char
 the that incontynent without
 r delaye thou shalte cause to be
 and publyshed in cyties, bor
 A. I. roughes

20. 2. C. 30.

25 Stat. Eborac. 12.

2. C. 3.

Of leuying fynes.

roughes, market townes, and o
solempne places throughe out th
berte where thou shalte thynke m
necessarye, al the artycles aboue
the whiche we haue graunted, wy
them to be kept and obserued stedf
ly and without contradyccion, &
thou note fyre and declare all an
guler the premysse to all our ly
people without delay, wytnesse. &c.

¶ FINIS.

THE statute of Carlyl ma the. XV. yere of kyng Ed warde the second

The kyng vnto the iustys
of his benche, greatyng
where as of late we haue
dayned that all suche fi
as are to be leuyed in c
courte be lawfully leuyed whiche
wyll in no wyse to be broken or
adnulled of theyr power, we haue
vnto you our mynde in wytrynge
mely to be obseruyd, that is to v
that aswell the parties demaunde
or playntyf as the tenauntes or de
dauntes that wyl yelde or knowle
ry.

25. Ed. 2.

fines. 2.

f fynes & attorneys leuy. fo. Cxxx.

of landes or tenementes vnto
in ples of warrauntye of char-
couenaunt and other wherupon
are to be leuyed afore you, be-
suche fynes do passe, the parties
appere personally so that they
dyoce, or any other defaute be-
in them may be iudged and dis-
by you, prouyded alwaye that
person agyd or decrepyte, or
tent by casualtye be so oppres-
and holden that by no mean he is
to come before you in our courte
in suche case we wyl that two or
f you by assent of the resydue of
enche shall vrsyte the partye so
sed and shall receyue his recog-
nce vpon the ple and fourme of
that he hath in our courte wher-
the same fine ought to be leuied
f there go but one he shall take
hym an Abbotte, a Pryour, or a
ht, a man of good fame and cre-
e, and shall certefye you thereof
corde, so that all thynges incy-
to the same fyne beyng exami-
y hym or them, the same fynes, ad-
yng to oure former ordynaunce
be lawfully leuied, yet we wyl not
any of our barōs of theschequer
r iustices shal admyt any attor-

R. 2.

neys

Of fynes and

neys, but onely in ples and mat-
that passe before them in the bench
and in places where they be assygned
by vs. And the same power of admittynge
attorneyes we prohybyte and forbyde
nye to the clerkes and seruantes
the sayde barons and Justyces. And
do ordayne that if any attorneyes
admytted hereafter by any of the
sones aforesayd, theyr admission shal
be of none effecte. Reserued alway
the chauncellour for the tyme being
his auctoryte in admittynge attorneyes
accordyng to whose discrecyon they
shalbe admytted, and to our thos
Justyces as heretofore hath bene ob
used in the admyssyon of attorneyes.
We wyl also that this our ordinaunce
shall take effecte and begynnynge
at the vtas of the Trynyte
nexte insuyng. Given in
our parlyamēt at Car.
lyll the. XV. yere
of our raigne.

¶ FINIS.

¶ THE statute of defend
tyght, made the. XX. yere
of kyng Edward the fyrst.

of defendyng ryght. fo. Cxxxj

WHEN that any purcha
seth a wryt agaynst the
tenauntes by the curte
seye, in taylor, in dower,
for terme of lyfe, or of
yeres, and the demaun
daunt suyth so ferre that
ides be in maner recouered, when
another comyth in before iudg
ment gyuen and sayth that he hath
no ryghte in those landes, and
th the courte that in as muche as
come before iudgement he maye
ceyued to defende his ryght and
like aunswere vnto the demaun
t therof by force of a certayne sta
tely made by the king that now
westmynster, wherby aswell such
no ryghte as they that had
often tymes in the case afore
yoned, falsely and in disceypte of
courte dyd come in and praye to
ceyued to make aunswere to the
te that theyr admyssyon myght
ynge the demaundaunt from the
ynge vnto iudgement and sea
of his lade and for to cause those
undauntes to replede of newe,
er suche demaundauntes are
ly deferred in the case aforesaid
reouer theyr ryght in the kigt
A. 1. courte

lib. parliament. fo.
32. B.

2. west.

Cap. 4

Ro. 1. 2

w. 2. c. 3.

Of defendyng ryght.

courte by reason of suche malyce, wel by mystakynge of the sayde statute for any other cause iuste and reasonable. And this is vsed and founde daily before our iustices, in consyderacyon wherof our soueraygne lord the kynge for to withstande all suche malyce in the foresayd case, and intēdyng to proude a remedy therin in his parliament hath ordayned, and from hensforth commaundyth straytely to be obserued, that is to wyte, the Monday nexte after the feast of the purgacyon of our Lady the. XX. ye of his raygne that if any before judgement in the foresayde case commeth in by a collaterall tytyle, and doth reth to be receyued, before his recovery he shall fynde suffycient suretye, (the courte wyl awarde) to satisfy the demaundaunt of the value of issues the landes so to be recouered from that day that he is receyued to make answer vntyll the tyme that fynall judgement be gyuen vpon the petycon of the demaundaunt. And if the demaundaunt recouer his demaunde, the defendour shall be greuously amerced if he haue wherof. And if he haue not he shall be imprysoned at the kyngs pleasure. And if he cā proue his ryght to be

is good as he affyrmeth at suche
 as he was receyued he shall go



FINIS.

THE STATUTE OF

20. Ed. 1.

Vouchers, made the .XX.

reign of kynge Edward
 the fyrste.



Where as the tenaunte in
 a plee of lade heretofore
 had vouched one to war-
 rauntye, and thereupon
 the demaundaunt wolde
 auerre that he nor none
 aūcestours (syns the tyme that
 the aūcestoure of the demaundaunt
 deasyd) was in possessyon of the
 londres, neyther in demeane nor
 reuerence, if the partye vouched were
 present and wolde warrauntyse the
 demaundaunt frely vnto the tenaunt, suche a
 payment of the demaundaunt hath
 ben vsyd to be admytted, excepte
 the partye vouched had ben absent,
 that by reason of a certayne sta-
 tute of the kyngs lately made amongest
 the statutes of westmynster fyrst.

West. 1. Voucher
 Cap. 39 5.

R. 4.

Cap.

Of Vouchers

w. 1. c. 39.

Capl. 39. wherfore oure souerayn
lorde the kyng cōsidering the frau
deceite and malyce, and also his on
damage and dysherison of his crow
that in the sayde case hath many
mes happened in his courte, and d
ly doth, where as some holding of
kyng in chye by an hole baronye
a plee hangyng before the iustices
the benche vpon theyr demaunde
vouche partycularly knaues vnkn
en and straungers(whyche they w
brynge forth) of whome neyther th
nor theyr auncestours had neuer a
thyng in the landes that they w
raunted, nor in any other landes o
nementes within this realme, neyt
in demean nor in seruyce as hath b
testified by diuers of the kings fa
full subectes / so that by suche cau
fraude, and malice thesame tenaun
holdyng by an entyer baronye do
fraude the kyng of the amercyame
that they shulde incurre, if the dem
dant shulde recouer ageynst thē. A
lykewyse when suche persons be
warraunted, that is to wyt, euery
for his porcyon that he ought to
raunt, he may defende himselfe by
body of his seruaūt procured and
red by them that holde baronyes,
so v

pon one wyrt and one demaunde
e were two or thre wages of batai-
e which was a right harde & a pe-
ous example for pore men in tyme
ning that shalbe demaundauntes
nst great and ryche men whyche
efende themselves by the malice
esayde, And the demaundaunt cā
aue his auerremēt ageynst such
auntours when they be vouched
urme aforesayde because they be
ent, and wyl warrantysse frely, by
omen counsayle hath ordayned,
from hensforth that is to saye frō
east of S. Myllary the. X X. yere
s raygne he hathe streyly com-
aded that what so euer tenaunte
ouche, and the demaundant wyl
ie in fourme before reherfed, his
ement shalbe admytted whyther
partye vouched be absent or
present without any respecte
had thereunto.

¶

¶ Here endeth the statute
of vouchers.

¶

¶

¶

12. Ed. 1.

The statute of Yorke

THE STATUTE
of yorke made the. ~~X~~. ~~XI~~.
yere of kynge Edward
the fyrste.

stat. m. 32.



FOR asmuche as much
people of the realme
Englande and Irela
haue heretofore man
tymes suffred great
cheyf damage and dy
heryson, by reason th
in dyuerse cases where the lawe fa
led, no remedye was puruayed. And
also for as muche as some poyntes
the statutes here tofore made
nede of expolycyon, oure souerayn
lord the kyng desyryng that ryght
done to his people at his parlyam
holdē at yorke the. iiii. weke after
feaste of S. Myghell, the. xiiij. yere
his raygne by the assente of the p
lates, erles, barons, and the comyn
te of his realme there assembled
made these actes & statuts here fol
yng, the which he willeth to be stra
ly obserued in hys sayd realme & lan
I First for dyuerse mischyfes
where tenantes in an assyse of No
dysseson myghte not make attorn
h

Ag. 134. 8.

the statute of Yorke fo. Cxxxiiiij.

before, it is agreyd that the tenā
assyses of nouell dysceson from
orth maye make attourneys, yet
ingeintendyth not hereby that
nauntes and defendauntes in al
of Houel dysceson shall plede by
ffes at theyr owne pleasure as
haue done heretofore.

Also it is agreid that whē a dede *wittnes. 1.*
e, acquytaunce, or other wytyng
yed in the kynges courte, wher *29. Aug. 53. e. 53.*
nesses be named, processe shalbe
led for to cause suche wytnesses
here as before hath ben vsyd, so
f none of them come in at the
dystresse retournyd, or if it be re
yd that they haue nothyng, or
they can not be foude yet the ta
of the inqueste shall not be de
by the absence of suche wytnes
nd yf the wytnesses do come in
great dystresse, and the inquest
ne cause remaineth vntaken, the
sses that come in shal haue lyke
uē thē as is assigned for the ta
of the iquest, at which day if the
sses do not appere, the issues
erc fyrst retournyd vpon them
e forfayte. And the takynge of
queste shall not be deferred
e of theyre absence.

And

The statute of Yorke

And for absēce of witnessess dwell
within franchyses where the kyng
wrytte origynall doth not lye, the
king of an inquest shal not be deferr
3 And where it is contayned in
statute made at westmister the seco
daye of Apryll the. xxvij. yere of
reigne of the kinges father that n
is, that inquestes and recognysaū
taken before the iustices of eyth
benche, shulde be taken before a
iustice of the places accompany
with some knyght of the shyre wh
suche inquestes happe to be taken
they haue not nede of great exami
cyon. And that in suche enquestes
iustices shal do as they shal thyr
moste expedyent for the weale of
reame, the whiche statuteth a bet
declaration. It is agreyd that inq
ues and iuries that happe to be ta
hereafter in ples of lande that
quyre not great examynacyon sh
taken in the cuntre before a iustyc
the place where the ple is, accom
nyed with a substancyall man of
cuntre knyght or other, so that a
sayne daye be gyuen in the bench
a certayne daye and place in the c
tre in plesence of the parties hem
bynge the same. And also inquest

*Hisi prius. 3.
de finibus lenatis
c. 4.*

The statute of Yorke fo. Cxxxv.

in ples of lande that requyre
examynacyon shall be taken in
cuntre (in the maner abouesayde)
the two iustices of the benche.
the iustices or iustyce shall haue
power to recorde nonsuytes and de-
cesses in the cuntre at the dayes and
times assygned as afore is sayd. And
that they shal do in the thynges
aforesayd shalbe reported in
the benche at a day certayne there to
be rolled and therupon iudgemente
to be gyuen. And the kynge inten-
deth not that the sayde inquestes and
decesses shulde not be taken in the ben-
che if they come, nor that this statute
shall extende vnto greatt assyses.
Also a iustyce of the one place
or the other beyng associate with
a discrete man of the cuntre knyghte
or squire at the requeste of the playn-
tiff shall take inquestes vpon ples
made and to be pledid that be moved
for attachmente and dystresse and
shall haue power to recorde nonsuy-
tes and decesses as abouesayde, and to take in-
questes vpon defautes there made.
As to such inquestes as are to be
taken vpon writtes of *quare impedit*
the same are conteined in the statute of
Wynster seconde shalbe kepte and
the

W. 2. c. 30.

The statute of Yorke

the Justices shall haue power to corde nonsutes and defautes in cunte and to gyue iudgemente th upon as they do in the benche & to reporte that that they haue do there to be inrollyd. And yf it happe that the iustice or iustices shalbe a ned to take such lquestes i the cun do not come, or if they come into countre at the daye assygned, yet partyes and persones of suche inq stes shall kepe theyr daye in the b che.

Returne ed. 3.

§ And because it is many times playned in the kynges courte vpon tournes that bayllyffes of fraunch ses (hauynge full power to retou the kynges wyrttes) haue delyue to sheryffes that haue ben afterwa chaungyd and otherwysse retourn in the kynges court to the damag the partyes and the delay of ryght is agreyd that for suche retournes hereafter be delyuered to sheryffes suche bayllyffes of fraunchyses a denture shalbe made betwene the bayllyffe of the fraunchyse by his p name, and the sheryffe by his p name. And if the sheryffe chaunge retourne so delyuered to hym by t ture and be therof conuict at the of

The statute of Yorke fo. Cxxxvj.

he lord of the fraunchise of whom
receyvd the retourne, if the Loide
had any damage or if his fraun-
se be dystayned, or at the sute of
loide of the party that hath su-
ned losse through that occasyon,
shalbe ponysshed by the kynge for
false retourne and shall yelde vnto
the loide and to the partye double
ages. Also it is agreyd that from
forth sheryffes and other Bayl-
s that receyue the kynges writte
retournable in his court shal sēd
owne names with the retournes
at the court may knowe of whom
toke suche retournes if nede be.
yf any sheryf or other baylif leue
his name in his retournes he shal
euously amercyd to the kings vse
Also for the comon profite of the
le it is agreyd that no offyccer in
or towne that by reason of his of-
fought to kepe assyses of wynges
vytayles in asmuche as he is attē-
t to his offyce, shall not bye wy-
or vytayles neither in grose, nor
taylor. And if any do and be ther-
conuyct the marchaundyse wher-
he is conuyct shalbe forfayte to
kyng, and the. iij. parte thereof
shall be delyuered to the partye
that

vitailis . 1.

The statute of Yorke

that sudyd the offendoure as the kynges gyfte, and in luche case he shal wyll sue for a thyng so forsayted shal be receyued. And the chauncellour treasourer barons of the eschequer iustices of eyther benche, and iustices assygned to take assyses shal admyt luche playntes by wryttes and wryttes oute wryttes and shal determyne and shal perfourme all thynges containned in these articles, in fourne bouesayd, and neuerthelesse the kyng may assygne hys iustices to execute thys thyng in cyres and boroughes when & where it pleseth him.

¶ Here endeth the statute of yorke.

The Kynges prerogatyue made the .XVII. yere of Edward the seconde.



17. Ed. 2.
wards. 13.
¶ Our soueraygne lord kyng shal haue warde of all the land of such as holde of the king in chref by knyghtscruple, wherof the nauntes were leaset theyr demeane as of fee at the day

e kynges prerogatyue. fo. Cxxxvij.

death(of whō soeuer they hold
lyke seruyse, so that they held
ancient tyme any lāde of the crow
ntyll the heyre come to his law
ge, except the fees of the archby
shope of Launterbury, the bishop of
ham betwene Line and Tese, fees
les and Barons in the marches
e the kynges wyttres do not lye,
wherof the sayde Archebishops
ops, erles, and barons oughte to
such wardes, though they held
the kyng in some other place.

Also the kyng shall haue the mas
e of an heyre beyng within age
n his warde whyther the landes
the heyres haue appertayned to
cowne of auncyent continuāce
at it came by reason of eschere
ge in the kynges handes, or that
to the maryage by reason of the
e of the Lordes of suche heyres
but any respecte to the prioritye
ffement, all be it they helde of

. G. G.

Also the kyng shall haue pry
son after the death of suche as
of hym in chiefe of all landes z
rentes whercof they were seased
ryz demean as of fee of what age
heyre heyres be taking the issues

S. I. of the

wards. 24.
priority

priority. 1.

The kynges prerogatyue

of the same lādes and tenementes,
tyll inquiry on be made (as the m
ner is) and vntyl that he hath take
mage of suche heyres.

women. 1.

4 Also he shal assygne to widows
after y^e death of theyr husbādes th
helde of him in chiefe the dower th
to them belongeth. .zc. though the l
res be of ful age (if the wydowes w
And suche wydowes before assygn
ment of theyr dower shall swere th
they shall not marye themselves wi
out the kynges lycense, whither t
heyres be of full age or not. And
they marye without lycense then t
kyng shall take into his handes
ware of dystres all suche landes a
tenementes as they holde of hym
dower vntyll he be satisfyed at h
owne wyll, so that she shall taken
thyng of the issues. .zc. for after su
distresses they or their husbādes m
fyne at the kynges wyll. And his n
in the tyme of kyng Henry father
kyng Edward was esteemed to the o
yeres value of her dower, ones th
had the greater fauoure, women th
holde of the kyng in chiefe of what
euer age that they be, shall swere ly
wysse that they shall not marye the
selues without the kynges lycense

ml. c. 7.

the kynges prerogaty. fo. Cxxxviii.

if they do theyr landes and tenementes shalbe taken in lyke maner in the kynges handes, vntyl they haue assayed at the kynges wyll.

And yf one inherytaunce that is given of the kyng in cheyf dyscend to any partyners then al the heires shal do homage to the kyng, and the inherytaunce so holden of the kyng shalbe deuyded among those heires so that euerye of them after that shal holde theyr parte of the kyng.

If a woman (before the deathe of her ancestour that held of the kyng by knight) be marryed before she be married, then the kyng shall haue the dower of the bodye of the same woman if she be of age able to consent, & if she may chuse, whyther she wyll marry hym to whome she was first married, or hym that the kyng wyll offre. None that holdeth of the kyng by knightes seruyce may alienate the more parte of his landes, so that the resydue therof be not suffycient to do his seruyse, except he haue the kynges lycense, but this may not be understonden of membres and parts of such landes.

Offseriauntys aliened without the kyngs lycense the kyng hath vsyd

S. 2.

to rate

partition. 1.

wards. 15.

Athenacon sans
license. 1.

Athenacon sans
license. 2.

The kynges prerogatyue

to rate suche seriantes at a reasonable extent therof to be made.

8 If Churches beyng vacaunt, the aduousons wherof belöge to the king and other present to the same, when upon debate aryseth betwene the king and other, if the kyng by a warde the court do recouer his presentacion though it be after the lapse of six monethes from the tyme of the aduancement no tyme shall preiudyce hym so that he present within the space six monethes.

9 The king shal haue warde of the lādes of natural soles, takyng the profits of them without waste or destruction, and fynde to them theyr necessities of whose fee someuer that lādes be holden. And after the death of suche idioles he shall rendre it the ryght heyres, so that such idioles shal not alyene, nor theyr heyres shal be dysheryed.

10 Also the kyng shall prouide when any (that before tyme hath had) his wytte and memory happen to faile of his wytte, as there are many lucida interualla. i. by euident space that theyr landes & tenementes shal be saufely kept without waste or destruction, and that they and theyr heirs

Admonson. 2.

foolys. 1.

foolys. 2.

The kynges prerogatyue fo. Cxxxix,

le shall lyue and be conuenient.
ayntayned with the profytes of
ame, and the residuc besides their
etacyō shalbe kept to theyr vse to
eliuered vnto thē when they come
ght mynde. So that such landes
tenementes shall in no wyse be a
ed. And the kyng shall take no
g to his owne vse, and if the par
ore in suche estate then the resy
shalbe distribute for his soule by
aduyse of the ordynary.

Also the kyng shall haue wreck
e see throug out the realme wha
and great sturgeons taken in the
els where within the realme, ex
in certayne places priuyleged by
kyng.

Also the kyng shall haue esche
of the lādes of Normās, to whose
omeuer they belonge, sauyng the
yce appertaynyng to the chyef
es of the same see. And this also
to be vnderstanden where any inhe
unce descendyth to any that is
e in the partyes beyonde the see,
se ancestours were from the time
nge Johan vnder thallegiaunce
e kynges of Fraunce, and not of
kings of England, as late it hap
ed by the baronye of Wommouth

S. 3.

whose

wreck. 2.

Esche. 1.

The kynges prerogatyue

after the death of Johan Monmouth
whose heyres were of Brytayne and
other places. The kyng Henry by this
forsayde occasyon recovered many
chertes of Normans landes out of the
fees of other men, and gaue them
be holden of the chiefe lordes of the
fee by seruyces and customes due and
accustomed therunto.

W
Instruction. 7.
I 3 When any (that holdeth of the
kyng in chiefe) dyeth, and his heyre
entryth into the lande that his an-
cestour helde of the king the day that
he dyed, before he hath done homage
to the kyng and receyued feoffment
of the kyng, he shall gayne no frehold
therby, and if he dye seased during
that tyme his wyfe shall not be in-
dowed of the same lande, as it came late-
lye by Maude daughter to the erle
Berfordre wyfe of Maunsell the ma-
rshall, whiche after the death of Wyl-
lam Marshall of Englande his brother
toke his feoffment of the castell of
maner of Scrogyl, and dyed in the
same castell before he had entryed
the kyng and before he had done
homage to hym. wherupon it was agreed
that his wyfe shulde not be indowed
because that her husbande had not
done homage by the kyng but rather by inter-

The kynges prerogatyue. fo. Cxl.

howe be it this statute doth not
of Socage and other small
res.

Also the kyng shal haue escheat *forfeiture. 9.*
of landes of the freholders of a
rshops and byshops, when suche
ntes be attaynted for felonye in
of vacacyon, whyles they: reme
ltes were in the kynges handes,
ue at his pleasure, sauynge to su
prelates the seruyce that thereto
ie and accustomed. *cap. Escartre in fine.*

When our soueraygne lorde the
ge gynneth or graunteth lande or a
oyr with the appurtenaunces with
e make expresse mencyon in hys
e or wytyng of knyghtes fees, ad
s of churches, and dowers whē
fall belongyng to suche manors
ndes, then at this day the kyng
rueth to hym selfe suche fees, ad
sons, and dowers, all be it that a
ge other persons there shalbe im
yd no suche reseruacyon. *patents.*

Also the kyng shall haue the *forfeitures. 5.*
des of al felons attainted, or that
away where someuer they be found
if they haue freholdc then it shal
orthwith taken into the Kynges
es. And the kyng shall haue al pro
s of thesame by one yere and one
S. 4. daye

The kynges prerogatyue

day, and the lande shalbe wasted and
dystroyed in the houses, woodes, gar-
dens, and in all maner of thynges be-
longyng to thesame lande, exceptyn
men of certayne places priuyleged by
the kyng therfore. And after the king
hath had the yere, day, and waste, the
the lande shalbe restored to the chey-
lord of thesame fee onles that he fin-
before with the kyng for the yere th-
daye, and the wast. Neuerthelesse it is
vsed in the county of Glocester by co-
stome that after one yere and one day
the landes and tenementes of felon
shal reuert and be restoryd to the nei-
heire, to whome it ought to haue di-
cendid if the felony had not ben don.
And in Kent in Gauekynde. The fe-
ther to the bough the Sonne to the
ploughe. There all heires males shal
dyurde theyr inherytaunce but wom-
shal not make perticion with mē. And
a woman after the deeth of her husba-
shalbe indowed of y^e moite. And if she
commytte fornicacion in her wydow-
ed, or take an husbände afterward she
shall lese her dower.

¶ FINIS.

¶ II

Of doying homage. Fo. Cxli.

The maner of doying homa: 17. Ed. 2.

made the. X V I I . yere

of kyng Edward the

second .



When a fre man shal do *homage & fealty. i.*
homage to his lorde of
whome he holdeth in
chyeft, he shal holde his
hādes together betwene
the handes of his lorde
z shal say th^o . I becom
man from this day forth for lyfe
embre, and for worldly honoure
shall owe you my fayth for the lā
that I holde of you, sauynge the
that I do owe vnto our souera
ord the kīg z to myne other lordes
when a freman shal do fealtye
s lorde he shall holde his ryght
e vpon a boke, and shall say thus
e you my lorde R. that I. P. shal
you both faythfull and true, and
owe my fidelte vnto you for the
e that I holde of you, and lawfull
all do suche customes and seruys
s my duetye is to you at the ter
assigned, so helpe me God and
s sayntes.

When a villayne shal do fealte vn

S. 5.

to hts

Of doying homage

to his lorde, he shall holde hys right
hande ouer the booke, and shall say
thus. Here you my lorde A. that B.
from this day forth vnto you shall be
true and faythfull, and shall owe y
fealtye for the lande that I holde
you in vyllenage, and shall be iustfyed
by you in body & goodes, so helpe
god & all his sayntes.

¶ FINIS.

THE STATUTE of wardes and releyfes, made the .XXVIII. yere of Ed. warde the fyrste.



It is to wyt that wher
any releyf is giuen, wher
wardeshyp is incydent
and contrary wyse. And
such as holde by ser-
tye to go with the kyng
in his hoste, there w
and releyfe are incydent. And su
as hold by pety seriaunte as to b
shelde or spere in the kynges host
bere or to carye there lyeth next
warde, mariage, nor releyfe. Also a
fokeman shall not gyue warde nor

28. Ed. 1.

wards. 16.

but he shall double his rent after
 death of his ancestour accordyng
 hath vsyd to paye, and shall not
 mesurably greued. Howe some
 is to be sayd of the nature of ha
 wardes. There be two maners
 to haue wardes, one is wher
 es be holden in knyghtes seruice
 ther is where landes be holden
 cage. The warde of lande that is
 en in knyghtes seruyce belögeth
 e chyefe lorde, and the maryage
 he ought to be without dyspera
 ent as the great chartour lymyt
 , vntyll he comyth to the age of.
 I.yeres. The warde of an heyre
 holdyth in focage, if the inhery
 e dyscende of his mothers syde
 it belongeth to the nexte frende
 e fathers syde, and cōtrary wyse
 a wrytte to recouer warde maye
 ought in. iij. maners, one is whē
 n demaundyth warde of the land
 of the heyre, and that is in case
 a man holdith lande of another
 yghtes seruyce and the tenaunt
 , then may the chyef lorde (if he
 forced) demaunde the warde of
 ande & heyre and shall haue both
 e & maryage. Another maner is
 a mā is infessed of a rode of lāde
 by one

General dayes in the ben.

by one mā, and by another of another
rode, the seconde lord may not buye
a wryt of warde to recouer eyther the
lande or the heyre, for the warde belon-
geth to the lord of whom he was first
infessed. The .iii. maner is where a lord
hath land in his handes by reason
of a warde, & hath not the heyre, then
may he buye a wrytte to demaunde the
heyre and not the lande.

FINIS.

51. H. 3.

Dayes in bench

Here begynneth a statute
concernynge generall dayes
the bench made the .L.I.
yere of Henry the .iii.



If a wrytte come with
the vtas of S. Myghel
a day shalbe gyven
upon vnto the vtas of
Myllarye, and if it come
in the quynzieme of
Myghell, day shalbe
 gyven vnto the quynzieme of S. Myl-
ry. If it come in the .iii. weekes after
Myghell, the day shalbe crastio pu-
ficationis. If within a moneth after
Myghelmas, in the vtas of the pu-
fication. If in crastino animalium, the



in

in

neral dayes in the ben. fo. Cxliij.

e quynzieme of Easter. If in cras
Martini, then in the. iij. wekes
Easter. If in the vtas of s. Mar
then in Easter moneth. If in the
me of S. Martyne, the within. v
s after Easter, and also there is
specyally gyuen in crastino as
ons, & it conteruayleth as much
thin. v. wekes after Easter. If
e vtas of saynt Myllary, in the v
f the Trinite. If in quindena
arij, then in quindena Trinitatis
ometyme in crastino of s. Johan
tyste. If in crastino purificatio
then in crastino and vtas of saint
n Baptyst. If in the vtas of the
icacion, then in quindena of Joh.
st. If in quindena Pascha then
e vtas of saynt Wyghel. If with
wekes after Easter, then in quin
of saynt Wyghel. If within Ea
moneth, then within. iij. wekes of
ast of saynt Wyghell. If within
wekes after Easter, or in crastino
sionis, then within a moneth af
e feast saynt Wyghell. If in the
of the Trinite then in crastino a
um. If in quindena Trinitatis
crastino of saynt John Baptyst
n crastino Martini. If in the v
saynt Johan Baptyst, then in
the

Of bygamy

the vtas of saynt Martyne. If in qu
dena of saynt Johan Baptyst, the
daye shall be gyuen vnto quinde
Martini.  

¶ FINIS.

THE STATVTE O

Bygamy made the. I I I I
yere of Edward the first.



A the presence of certay
reuerende fathers bysho
of Englande and other
the kynges counsell, the
stitution vnderwrittē w
recyted, and after harde and publ
shed before the kyng and his coun
for asmuche as al the kynges coun
aswell Justyces as other dyd ag
that they shuld be put in wrytyng
a perpetuall memoire, and that t
shulde be stedfastly obserued.

I Concernyng ples where the
nant sayeth that he can answer
out the kyng. It is agreyd by th
Jstices and other wyse men of the
g^s counsel, which heretofore haue
the vse & practyse of iudgemētes,
wt

re'a fessement was made by the
 with a dede therupon, that yf a
 person by a lyke fessement and
 dede be bounden to warrauntie
 Justyces coude not heretofore
 proceeded any further without
 ings commaundement had ther
 . And it semyth also that they
 de not

In certayne cases as where the
 hath confyrmmed or ratefyed the
 of another man to the vse of ano
 or hath graunted any thyng as
 as in him is, or where a dede is
 ed and clause contayned therein,
 by he ought to warrauntyle and
 ke cases they shall not surceasse
 casion of a confyrmacion graūt
 rendre or other lyke, but after
 rysement made thereof to the
 ge they shall procede without de

Arde de Roy. 2.

concernyng the endowment of
 en where the wardeyns of they
 lades inherytaunce haue wardship
 e gyfte or graunt of the kyng or
 e such wardeins be tenauntes of
 yng in demaunde, or if the hey
 f such lades be vouchid to warra
 they say that they can not aun
 without the kyng, they shall
 not

*Arde de Roy. 3.
 Prolog. c. 4. f. 166.
 P. 1. c. 3. 38. 13.*

Of bygamy.

not surceasse vpon the matter therof
but shall procede therein accordyng
to the ryght.

Primp^r Stur. 1.

4 Concernyng purprestours or
maner of vsurpacions made vpon
kyng within fraunchises or els wher
it was agreyd and determyned in
tyme of kyng Henry that where su
vsurpours were liuing, the king sh
releafe of newe the lande so vsurp
out of the handes of vsurpours,
whiche thyng also shalbe from the
forth obserued in the realme, and if
any do complayne vpon suche res
fers he shall be harde lyke as ryght
requyrieth.

Clergie. 2.

5 Concernyng men twyse marryed
called bygamy whome oure holy
ther the ~~pape~~ by a constitution made
at the counsell of Lyons hath exc
ded from all clerkes priuylege, wh
upon certayne prelates (when su
persōs haue ben attainted for felo
haue prayen for to haue them deli
red as clerkes whiche were made
gami before thesame constitution.
is agreyd & declaryd before the ki
and his counsell that the same con
stitution shall be vnderstanden in
wyse, that whither they were biga
before thesame constitution or af

shall not from henceforth be deli-
uered to the prelates, but iustice shall
be executed vpon them as vpon other
people.

In dedes also where is contray-
ned *dedi et concessi* tale tenementum with
homage, or without a clause that
sayneth warrantie, and to be holden
of the gyuers and theyr heyres
certaine seruyce. It is agreyd
that the gyuers and theyr heyres shall
be bounden to warrauntie. And where
is contrayned *dedi et concessi*, &c. to be
holden of the chyeff lordes of the fee
other and not of the feffours or
theyr heyres, reseruyng no seruice
but homage, or without the fore-
said clause, theyr heyres shall not be
bounden to warrauntie, notwithstanding
that the feffour durynge his owne
lyfe by force of his owne gyfte shall be
bounden to warrauntie. All these cōsti-
tutions aforesayd were made at west-
minster in the parlyamēt holden next
after the feast of saynt Mighel, the. iij.
of the raygne of kyng Edwards
the. i. of kyng Henry. And from that
time forth they shall take effecte.

toucher. 6.

under 228 6p 7

FINIS.

L. I.

The

34. Ed. 1.
stat. m. 34.

Aggise. 9

Of Ioyntenauntes.
THE STATUTE O
Joyntenauntes, made the.
XX XIIII. yere of Ed.
warde the fyrst.



The kyng our sonere
gne Lorde vnto all
whom these. &c. greeti
It is well known th
among dyuerse establ
shmentes of lawes wh
che we haue ordeyn
in our owne tyme vpon the great a
heighnous myschrefes that happ
in wryttes of Houell dysselson chy
ly aboue other, we haue deuysed mo
spedye remedy in those wryttes, th
was before. And forasmuch as it ch
seth many tymes in Assyses of nou
dysselson that the tenaunt doth ple
ageynst the plaintryfe that he holde
the landes beyng in demaunde ioy
ly with his wyfe not onely named
the wryt, and somtime with a straung
not named in the wrytte, and shew
forth a dede testefyng thesame, a
demaundyth iudgement of the wry
It is agreyd and ordeyned that if
playntyf wyl offre to auerre by ass
that the day of his wryt purchased
th

alleged the excepcion was sole
aunt, so that neyther his wyfe nor
other had any thyng in the sayde
les, then the iustices before who
assise is arrayned shall retayne
same dede saufely in theyr keepyng
till the assise be tryed betwene the
uppon. And they shall let the par
absent to vnderstande by our wis
er theyr wytnessynge and also to
loyntenaunt that is present, of
me the dede maketh mencyon, that
e present at a certayne daye with
other tenaunt for to aunswere v
the partie playntyf aswel vpon the
eptyon alledged, as of the landes
laundyd and put in vewe, if it se
expedyent for hym, at whiche day
oth that are named tenauntes do
e in, and do iustefye thesame fesa
ent they shall aunswere and mayn
ne the exceptyon alledged by one
hem, and further shal aunswere v
the assise as though the orygynal
ben purchasyd agaynst both of
n ioyntly. And if it be prouyd by
se that the exceptyon was alled
maliciously for to delay the plain
of his ryght, so that they helde
thesame lande ioyntly the daye of
wytte purchased, then all be it the

Of Ioyntenauntes.

same assyse do passe for the tenaunte
and ageynst the playntief, yet the
that alledge the excepcion shalbe po
nysshed by one yeres imprisonment
whens they shall not be delyuere
without a greuous fyne, And let the
Iustices be well aduysed that from
hensforth they do not allowe an ex
ceptyon alledged by the bayllyffes
any such tenauntes, and if he that a
ledged the excepcion absent hym self
at his day, and the other that is na
med ioyntenaunt do appere, although
he iustifye the same dede and say that
he hath nothyng in the foresayde la
des. &c. neuerthelesse the assyse shal
passe ageynst hym that is absent
defaute. And if it be founde by assy
that they were not ioyntly sealed the
day of the wrytte purchased, and by
wyse that the tenannt ageynst whom
the wrytte was purchased, or another
named in the wrytte dyd dysseise the
playntyfe, then hauynge regarde
them that was falsely and malycio
ly alledged to the hurte of the party
and to the dysseison that they made
the playntyfe shal recouer his seale
and double damages and they that
ledge the false excepcion shall ha
the ponyshement aforesayde. But
neyth

Wher of the tenauntes do come in
the day, then vpo theyr defaute the
the shal pas ageinst the. And if it be
made that thesame exceptyon was
fully and truely alledged and that
that alledged it were ioyntly sea
before the plainyf purchasyd his
ageynst them, the assyse shal pas
further, but the wytte shalbe aba.
Thesame shalbe obserued if both
ne do appere if it be founde by as.
that the exception was truely al-
ed as before is sayde. Thesame
r shal be obserued in Assyses of
tundaunstour and wittes of Iuris
that the fyist day that the par-
appere in courte, if the tenaunt
lge the sayde exceptyon ageynst
demaundaunt shewyng a dede ther-
t, and the demaundaunt wyll of-
o auerre by the assyse or iury that
ay of his wyt purchasyd he that
lged the exceptyon was sole tes-
t, hereafter thesame maner of pro-
shalbe vsyd in assyses of Mort-
cestour and wittes of Iuris vtrum
efore is ordained in assises of Ho-
pysseson. And lyke ponyshment
be awardy to the offendours.

in other wittes wherby landes
demaundyd suche processe, shalbe

Of Ioyntenauntes

made at the fyrst day that the party
appere in court, if the tenaunt do
ledge the foresayde excepcyon of
joint seffement, and the demaundaunt
wyl offre to auerre by the cuntre the
the daye of the wytte purchasyd
that alledged the excepcyon was
tenaunt, then the same maner of pro-
cess shall be obseruyd betwixt the
partys vntyl a iury haue passed betwixt
them therupon, and yf it be found
by the iurye that the same excepcyon
was truly alledged then the wytte
of the demaundaunt shall abate, and
if it be founden by the iurye that the
same excepcyon was falsely and m-
licyously alledged to the hynderance
of the partye, then the demaundaunt
shall recover his seson of the land
in demaunde, and the tenaunt shall
ponysshed by the payne abovesayde
a wytte of Honell dysseison as to
imprysonment and as to the damages
accordynge to the discrecyon of
Iustices. And we wyl and graunte
that this statute shall take his effe-
the morowe after the feast of S. Mi-
chel aduincula next commynge.

¶ Forasmuche also as ples in co-
spirituall haue heretofore had ma-
nyes vreasonable delays by re-

m. 2. E. 3. 30.
35.

That our wytte that is called In
it was many tymes brought be
the iudges of suche matters whē
were begōne. And therupon our
se Justyces could not procede
ullye nor in due maner to awarde
ytte of consultacyon vpon suche
er of processe. It is agreyd that
e a wytte of Indiciuit shall not be
nted from henceforth to any man
e the matter hangyng in the spi
all courte betwene the partyes be
ided, and that our Chauncellour
l be certyfied therupon vpon the
pt and inspeccyon of a lybell. In
nesse of which thyng we haue cau
these our letters to be patent. I
elfe beyng wytnesse at westmyn
ter. Gyuen the. XXVII. day

of the moneth of May the

XXIIII. yere

of our reygne.



Where endeth the statute
of Ioyntenauntes.



Of dayes generall

CA STATVTE O

Dayes generall in a wyrt of

Dower, made the .L. yere of
kyng Henry the .iiij.

51. H. 3.

Dayes in Banck.
2.



If the wytte do com
in octauis Michaelis
daye shalbe in gyuen v
tyll crastino animarum
If it come in quynden
My chaelis, day shall
gyuen vntyll the crast
no Martini. If in mense Michaelis
then in quindena Martini. If in cra
stino animarum, then in octauis Hil
larij. If in crastino Martini, then
quindena Hillarij. If in octauis Ma
tini, the in crastino purificationis. If
in quindena Martini, then in octau
purificationis. If in octauis Hill
rii, then in quindena Pasche. If
quindena Hillarij, then in tribus sep
timanis Pasche. If in crastino pur
ficationis, then in mense Pasche. If
in octauis purificationis, then in cr
stino Ascensionis. If in quinden
Pasche, then in octauis Trinitatis
If in tribus septimanis Pasche, the
in quindena Trinitatis. If in men
Pasche, the in crastino Joānis Ba

In a vvyrt of Dovver. Fo. Cxlii.

quinque septimanis Pasche, the
tauis Joannis . If in crastino
nsionis, then in quindena Johan
If in octauis Trinitatis, then in
is Michaelis . If in quindena
itatis, then in quindena Michae
If in crastino Johannis Baptiste
in tribus septimanis Michaelis
octauis Johannis Baptiste, the
nse Michaelis . If in quindena
nnis Baptyste, then in crastino
arum.

¶ FINIS.

THE STATUTE

In the wyrt of consultacyon
le the. X X I I I I . yere of king
Edward the fyfte.

¶ x. ¶

Where as ecclesiastycall
iudges haue oftentimes
surceased to procede in
causes moued before
them by force of the kin
ges wyrt of Prohyby
in cases where as remedy could
e gyuen vnto cōplaynauit in the
court by any writ out of the chaū
L. 5. cery

Vpō the vvryt cōsultacyon

cerry, because that suche playntieffes
were differred of theyr ryght and
medye in both courtes aswell temp
rall as spirituall to theyr great da
ge, lyke as the kynge hath ben adu
tysed by the greuous complaynte
his subiectes. Our soueraygne lord
the kyng cōmaundyth that where
eclasyastycall iudges do surceasse
the aforesayde cases by the kyngs
prohybition dyrected vnto them,
the Chauncellour, or the chyef
fyxer of the kyng for the tyme bey
vpon syght of the lybell of the
matter, at the instaunce of the pl
tyffe (yf they can se that the
can not be redressed by any wytt
of the chauncery, but that the spi
all courte oughte to determyne
matters) shall wyte to the Ju
ges before whom the cause was
fyrst moued that they pro
cede therin, notwithstanding
standyng the kin
ges prohyby
cyon dyrec
ted to
them before.

¶ FINIS.

of Eschetours.

fo. Cl.

A STATVTE FOR 29. Ed. 1.

getours made the, XXIX. Stat. m. 35. Dors.
pere of kynge Edward the et roll. Cl. a. 24. Ed. 1
fyste. m. 14. in Dors.



Lywy e onstre le mayne. 1.
In the parlyamēt of our
soueraygne Lorde the
kynge holden at Lyn-
colne in the vtas of sale
Myllarye the. XXIX.
pere of hys reygne, by
his counsel it was agre-
d also commaundyd by the king
selfe, that from thense it shulde
serued and done accordyng to
duise of the reuerende father W.
geton then byshop of Couentre
Lychfelde and treasourer to the
e, Johan Langeton then beyng
uncellour and other of the coun-
ere present before the kyng that
e inquestes taken by his Esche-
s by any of the Ikynges wyttes
hasyd out of his chauncerye be-
retournyd, and it be founde by
e inquestes that nothyng is hold-
f the kyng whereby the kyng
t to haue the warde of suche lan-
d tenementes by reason of the
est taken by his eschetours, that
immediatly

Of Eschetours

Immedyatly and without any delaye
the eschetours shall be commaund
by the kynges wyrtte had out of
kynges Chauncerye to put fro the
handes al the landes and tenementes
so taken into the kynges possession
if they haue taken any ppyties of su
landes and tenementes so taken in
the kynges handes by them, from
tyme that suche landes and teneme
tes fell into the kynges handes, they
shall make full restitution to hym
them for whome it was founde by
questes taken by thesame Eschetour
that suche landes ought to remayne
saunge alwaye to the kyng in case
that (after suche tyme as hys esche
tours haue discharged their land
by force of the kynges wyrtte as be
fore is sayde) if any thyng happen
be founde in the chauncery, or in the
chequer or in any other of the king
courtes wherby the warde of su
landes wherof the eschetours haue
discharged their handes in four
boue sayde shulde belonge vnto
kyng that ymmedyatly he in wh
possessione suche landes happe to
shalbe somoned by a wyrtte out of
Chauncery to be afore the kyng
certaine day whersomeuer. .zc. to shew

can say any thyng wherfore the
ought not to haue the warde of
landes accordyng to the fourme
euydences or remembraunces
le for the kynge. And yf he come
to shewe why the warde of suche
s doth not belōge vnto the king
oth shewe that it ought to belōg
emayne to hymselfe, he shall go
and shall retayne the warde.
in case that the partye warned
not come, or if that he come and
shewe nothyng to put the kynge
the warde, the landes and tene-
s shalbe forthwith reselyd into
nges handes to be kept in name
rshyp vnto the lawfull age of
heires as before is sayde. And
e founde vpon the inquestes tak-
y the eschetours and retourned
he warde of thesame landes and
entes contayned in the inquest
asyd into the Kynge's handes
not to remayne vnto the kyng,
he eschetour shall be commaun-
d forthwith to dyscharge his han-
er of & to restore the issues holy
e maner if it be foūde afterward
euydences and remembraun-
the chauncery, eschequer, or o-
here, as before is sayd, that our
soueraigne

Of Eschetours.

Soueraigne lord the kynge ought
haue the ward therof, the kynge has
answered vnto for the hole issues &
fites by the hādes of such as held
same landes & tenementes from
tyme they were fyrst takē into the
ges handes by his eschetours by
wyrttes abouesayde. And this or
shall be obserued frōhensforth in
chaūcery, notwithstanding a cert
ordynaunce lately made by our so
raigne lord the king, cōcerning lā
& tenements taken into hys hādes
his offycers, & not to be deliuered
by the kynge himselfe, & as it is cō
ned in a certayne diuidēda or indē
made betwene the kynge hymselfe
his Chasiceleur, wherof one part
mayneth in the custodye of the ch
cellour.

FINIS.

statut de Lin

Of Sheryffes,



As much as our
raigne lord Edm
sonne to kynge Edm
fyrst of the name, at
Parlyamente ho
at Lyncolne in q
dena Wyllarij in
ix. yere of his reygne by the in
ma

9. Ed. 2.

stat. m. 32.

shiriffs. 2.

son of his prelates, erles, barons
other great men of the realme be-
comoned to the same parlyament
also by the greuous complaint of
people dyd perceyue great dama-
ge done to him and great oppres-
sion and disherytaunces to his peo-
ple reason that vnsufficyent shes-
rifs and hundredars haue ben be-
fore this tyme in the realme and yet
our soueraygne lord the kyng in
ordynance to auoyde and eschew suche
oppressyons & disheritaunces by
assent of his prelates, barons, and
other great estates aforesayde, hath
ordyned and establyshed in his sayd
parlyament that the Shyriffes from
forth shalbe assigned by the chaũ-
cellour, Treasourer, Barons of the
chequer, and by the Justyces. And in
absence of the Chaũcellour by the
Treasourer, barons, and Justices. And
none shall be sheryffe excepte he
have sufficyent lande within the same
county (where he shalbe sheryffe) for to
suffeyne the kyng and his people.
that none that is Steward or
sheryffe to a great lord shalbe made
sheryffe (except he be out of seruyce)
that he maye attende to the offyce
of sheryffe for the kyng and his
people

Of Sheryffes

people. And in lyke maner it is ag
yo ⁊ establiſhed that hundredes w
ther they belonge to the kynge or
other ſhalbe kept by conuenient
able perſons that haue ſufficyent
des within theſame hundreth or ſhy
where the hundreth is, and that
Chauſcellour, treaſourer, barons, a
Juſtyces ſhall do and aſſygne in m
ner aforeſayde without hauynge a
other regard. And yf any ſheryffes
hundredars be vnſufficyent at th
tyme, they ſhall be remoued and oth
more conuenient put in to theyr ro
mes. And that ſuche hūdiendes be le
ſed to ſuche perſons as are ſufficye
ſo that they nede not to vſe extorci
vpon the people by reaſon of to ou
tragious ferme. And that no ſhery
nor hundredar ſhall leſe his lande
any other in ferme or otherwyſe, a
that the execucyons of wyttes th
come to the ſheryffes, ſhalbe done
the hundredars ſwoine and know
in the ſhyre, and not by other, yf it
not the open defaute and diſturbau
ce of the hundredars and then exe
cyon ſhalbe done by other perſon
more conuenient beyng ſwoine
that the people that ſue ſuche exec
cyons may ſaufely knowe the retou
of the

The statute Of Irelande, fo. C. liij.
eyt wistres to them that haue or
t to haue them.

¶ FINIS,

THE TATVTE

14. 7. 3.

Irelande made the. xliiii. yere
of kynge Henry the thryde.

¶ X. S.

HENRY BY THE
grace of God kynge of
Englāde lorde of Ire-
lande, Duke of Guyan
and Aquitaine, Erle of
Angeo to hys trustye &
beloued Gerard sone of Maury
sticer of Irelande, greetynge.
re as certayne knyghtes of the
yes of Irelande haue lately in-
med vs, that when any lāde doth
ende vnto susters within our do-
tion of Irelande, the Justices er-
it in those partyes are in doubte
ther the yonger susters ought to
le of the eldest suster, and do ho-
e vnto her or nat. And forasmuch
ye sayde knyghtes haue made in-
nce to be certefyed howe it hath
used heretofore withi our realms

John C. pt 6.
2.

U. i.

of

The statute of Irelande.

of Englande in lyke case, at theyr
staunce we do you to wyte/ that suc
a lawe and custome is in Englande
this case, that if any holdynge of
in chrefhap to dye hauynge dought
ters to hys heyres, our auncetours
we after the death of the father, ha
alwaye had and receyued homage
all the doughters/ and euery of th
in this case dyd holde of vs in che
And if they happened to be withi
we haue alwaye had the warde a
maryage of them. And if he be tene
to a nother lorde (the susters bey
within age) the lorde shall haue
warde and maryage of them all / a
the eldest onely shall do homage
herselfe and all her susters. And wh
the other susters come to ful age, th
shall do theyr seruyce to the lord
of the fee by the handes of the eld
suster. Yet shall not the leyst by th
occacyon exact of her yonger sust
homage warde or any other sub
cyon/ for when they be all susters
in maner as one heyre to one inhe
saunce, if the eldest shulde haue
mage of the other susters or dema
warde/ then the inherytaunce sh
seme to be deuyded, so that the el
suster shulde be Segniores and to

glo. l. 7. 46.
D. 10. h. 3. 5.

The statnte of Irelande fo. C. lviij.

the inherytaunce (simul et semel)
is to saye heyre of her owne part
seigniores to her sisters / whiche
de nor stāde wel togyther in this
for the eldest can demaunde no
then her sisters , but the cheyfe
e by reason of her auncienty .
eoner yf the elder sister shulde
homage of the yonger , she shuld
a Segniores to them all / and
de haue the warde of them and
heyres / whiche shulde be none
r but to caste the lambe to the
e to be deuoured . And therfore
omaunde you that you cause the
sayde customes that be vsed with
ir realme of Englande in thys
to be proclaymed through out
dominion of Irelande . And to be
tly keppe and obserued . In testis
y wherof . &c . I wittnes my selfe at
myuster , the .ix. day of february .
 .xiiiij. yere of our raygne .

¶ Here endeth the statute
of Irelande .

A statute vpon the wrytte of
Quo warranto .

W. H.

30



OR A SM V
 as wyttes of Quo
 ronto and iudgeme
 gyuen vpo ples of
 same were greatly
 layed because the iu
 ces in grynng iudgemēt were not
 tefyed of the kynges pleasure the
 Our souereyne lorde the kyng at
 parlyament holden at westmynste
 ter the feaste of Easter the. xviij. y
 of hys raygne of hys specyall gr
 and for the synguler affeccyon t
 he beryth vnto hys prelates, erles,
 barons, and other of his realme h
 graunted that al vnder his allyge
 aswell spirituall as other whiche
 proue and veryfie by inquest in
 cuntre, or other wyse, that they
 they: auncetours or predecesso
 haue vsed any maner of libertes w
 of they were impled by the sa
 wyttes before the tyme of Ry
 Rycharde our Cosyn, or in our ty
 and haue cōtynued hytherto (so t
 they haue not mysused such libert
 that the parties shalbe ajourned
 ther vnto a certayne daye reasona
 before the same iustices, within
 which they may go to our souera
 lorde the kyng with the record

Justices signed with his seal, and
retourne. And the kynge by his
patentes shall confirme they:
e. And they that cā not proue the
n of they: auncetours in suche
as is before declared, shalbe
ed & iudged after the lawe and
me of the realme, and suche as
the kynges chartours shall be
ed acordinge to they: chartours
eouer the kynge of his specyall
e hath graunted that all iudges
es that are to be gyuen in ples
uo warranto by his Justices at
nynster after the foresayde Ea:
or the kynge hymselfe, if the par
greued wyl come agayne before
ynge, he of his grace shall gyue
such remedye, as before is men
ed. Also our soueraygne lorde
e graunted for sparyng the costes
xpenses of his people that ples
o warranto from hensforth shal
ed and determyned in the cry:
e of the iustices, and that al ples
e depēdyng shalbe aiourned into
hyres, vntyll the comynge of the
es into those partyes.

¶ FINIS.

An ordinaunce for measures.
CAN ORDYNAVNC
for measures.

BY THE consēt of the whole realme of England the measure of our soveraygne lorde the kynge was made, so that an englyshe peny called a syllyngerounde and without any clipping shall weye. xxxii. wheate corn in the myddes of the eare, and. xx. shall make an ounce, and. xii. ounce. i. li. and. viii. li. shall make a gallon wyne, and. viii. gallons of wyne shall make. i. bushell London, which is viii. parte of a quarter.

FINIS.

A STATVTE FOR
the eschequer.

XXII

HE kyng cōmanndeth that al maner of bayllyffes, sheryffes, and other officers aswell the Justices of Chester and other bayllyffes of the countres as other that be receyved

51. H. 3.

Exch. 1.

A statute for theschequer. fo. C. lvi.

wardes/ of eschetes/ and other bay
rkes shalbe aunswerable in the
schequer, z there shall make accōpt
betreasoner and barons of the
place. And that all sheryfes, fer
ars/ bayllyfes of fraunchyses and
er shall come to the profer in the
schequer the monday after the feast
aynt Mychell, and the mondaye
er the vtas of Easter for to paye
yr fermes rentes and issues belon
ge to the kyng. And shall bring
the foresayd termes the foresayd
mes rentes and issues due holly in
theschequer as before is mēcioned
dyf they make defaulte theyr bo
es shal remyane without departig
m thens vntyll they haue payd or
de agrement. And he that wyll not
ne at the termes aforesayd, shalbe
nerced after the custome of thes
chequer, and the sheryfes z bayllyfes
the same termes shall bringe and
re such money as they haue recey
d of the somons of the eschequer
to other the kynges dettes. And
be prepared and redy to make ful
compte of the thynges aforesayde.
And that al bayllyfes of fraunchyses
sch ought to leure the kynges det
z be aunswerable to the shireffes
A. liti. therof

A statute of Theschequer.

therof, shall come and accompt
sufficiently accordyng to the extream
of the somons of the eschequer. And
suche as do not, their bodies shall
mayne in warde of the sheryfes / and
for defaulte of them the sheryfes shall
cause the dettes to be leuyn by their
owna bayllyfes where they haue power
as they haue vsed to do in tyme
past. And yf the bayllyfes do not
come in at the daye that the sheryfes
shall gyue them knowledg the sheryfes
shall entre into the same fraunchyse
and leuyn the dettes with his own
hande. Concernyng iustices of Chester
and bayllyfes therof the kynge
wylleth that they or one of them
come at the profer of saynte Mychel
euery yere when they ought to gyue
accompte vnto the kynge, and at the
profer of the vtas of Easter they shall
come lykewyse and brynge in that tyme
they owe to the kynge for that tyme.
And the Iustices of Chester shall
haue day to accompt fro yere to yere
in quindena Pasche. And the bayllyfes
therof the monday of Easter vtas.
And that all sheryfes of Englande
except the sheryfes of Westmerland
Lancastre, worcestre, Rutlande,
Cornewal shall from henceforth kepe
all such wardes and eschetes as belo

Statute of Theschequer. fo. C. lviij.

he kynge (whiche be within theyr
 zes and not holden of other fees)
 he issues wherof they shalbe aun-
 table in theschequer at the termes
 resayde. And at theyr Tournes
 it they make in theyr shires, they
 shal fynde offcies of suche thyngs as
 kinges eschetours haue not vsed to
 do of that that belongeth vnto the
 shires or tynse in the yere, to as-
 le greuaunce of the people as they
 do. And the shyreffes shal lease the es-
 cheates that fal to remayne vnto the
 kynge in fee/7 shal certefye the kyng
 the without delaye. And the kyng
 shal assygne thre able persones that
 shal go through out the realme to
 viewe and fynde the wardes and es-
 cheates aforesayde from yere to yere
 when they shal thynke requisite. And
 the shyreffes by theyr counsell shal
 prouide and lette to ferme/or other-
 wise suche wardes and escheates as
 they shal thynke most for the kynges
 auantage. And touchyng the fyn-
 es before named, the kyng wyl
 that the shyreff of Lomberlande shal
 execute the offyce of theschetour in
 the shires of westmerlande and Lan-
 shire. And the sheryf of Northinghā
 Bottelonde. And the sheryffe of
 Glouc.

A statute for theschequer.

Gloucestre in woicestre. And the shire of Denonshyre in Cornewall / shall safely kepe the kynge his wardes and eschetes in the same shyres and shalbe aunswerable in the eschequer for the issues of them as well for theyr owne shyres. And the thre persones aforesayde shall suruey and extende suche wardes and eschetes aswell there as in other places / and shalbe approued by theyr counsel. And when the sheryffes do account / they shall account for suche wardes and eschetes. And in lyke maner shall the iustices of Chestre do, & theyr baylyffes also, every one for his baylywyke. And the sayde thre persons shal kepe the kynges demeanes and shal approue the same as they shal thinke best for the kynges aduantage / and shalbe aunswerable for the issues, and they shal haue power to lette furth smal manors or demeanes to folke in the same places or to other accord to theyr dyscrecyon, and shall let to ferme from yere to yere / as they shall thynke most to the kynges profit. And the fermours shalbe chargeable for theyr fermes vnto the exchequer all approuers, and they vnto the eschequer the monday nexte after the Ascensy

Ascensy

A statute for theschequer. Fo. C,lviii.

ension from yere to yere. And the
necypall colectours of the custome
volles at the two termes before
cyoned shall paye all such money
they haue receyued of the sayde
tome, and shal make account from
e to yere clerely of all parcelles
eyued i any of the portes or other
ces of the realme, so that they shal
swere for euery shyp where it was
arged/and howe much it caried/ &
ose the wolles were, and for euery
er charge in the shyppe wherof
tome is due, & for the hole receyte
d the wardeyne of the kynges war
pe shall make accounte yerely in
eschequer in the feast of saynte
argarete, and the treasurer and
ons shalbe charged by othe,
at they shal not attende to here the
es or matters of other mē, whyles
y haue to do with the kyngs owne
te. And when a shyreffe or a bay
fe hath begunne hys accompte/
n other shalbe receyned to accout
tyll he that was fyrste appoynted
he clerely accounted & his money
eyued, and that the constable, mar
ll, chamberlayne, and other that
of fee in theschequer from hens
th shall presente vnto the kyng
sache

A statute for theschequer.

such as they haue put in theyr place
to do theyr offyces whiche must be of
good fame, and sufficient, for who
actes themselves wyll answer. And
the kinge comaundeth the treasourer
and barons of theschequer vpon the
allygeaunce / and by the othe that they
haue made to hym that they shall not
assygne any in theyr roumes but such
as this acte meaneth of, and that the
eschequer be not charged with mo
pouers the is necessary. And that none
of them that be sworn to the kynge
shall put in his roume any other clerke
or laye person (excepte he be sworn
without specyall lycense of the trea
sourer, and yf any be, he shall be forth
with remoued from his offyce. And
none other shall be receyued in his
steede without the kynges lycense. And
yf any that is receyued without the
treasurers lycens do trespas after
warde pounshement shall be done as
to the assygnor as to hym that is as
signed according to the trespas. And
yf bothe be vnsufficyent, theyr sup
plie shall be pounshed whether he be offi
cer of fee or other. And the treasourer
shall put no other in his roume vntill
he hath the comaundement fro the kynge.
And yf he that kepeth the roume o
not

A statute for theschequer. fo. C.lix.

her by lyces of the tresourer both
thynge that he ought not to do/
shalbe ponyshed accordyng to the
pas, yf he haue wherof, and yf he
e not, he that put hym in offyce
be charged for his trespass, and yf
that put hym in offyce be not susa
pent, his superior shalbe charged
ther he be of fee or otherwyse.
to they of the wolstable shall make
e that yf any of them maye pers
ue that another dothe commytte
offence or other thynge dyshonest
the offyce of the wolstable, or that
pathe done before, that they shall
tryfe it to the tresourer or to the
ons, or to some of them or to the
age hymselfe yf neede requyre. And
t aboute the feaste of saynte Mar
ete before that the eschequer be
sed, they shal cause a serche to be
de wether any sheryfe or bayllyfe
t ought to haue accounted the
e yere, haue not, and therupon a
embraunce or a rolle shalbe made
t selfe. And yf it be asherife, hys
ompt shalbe fyrst harde after Wy
lmas before that any other be res
ued to accompt. And yf he be a
llife, he shalbe somoned or by stray
to come at a certayne daye for to
account

A statute of theschequer.

account, so that no accompte shal be suffered to slepe. And forasmuche as sheryffes, Constables and other officers mayne many tymes outrageous allowances by pretence of the kyngs workes and other thynges done and payed by hys commandement. And prouyded that all surueyours of the kynges workes, shalbe chosen by the othe of. xii. men, and of suche as wyll and may attende best to that offyce. And that they be suffycient to answer the kynges yf nede be, and shal swere that they bere true and lawfull wytnesse. And yf the tresourer or barons of theschequer haue any suspition of false allowances of charges or other thynges: the trueth must be inquired, and he that is attaynted by the kyng, for as much as the allowance amounteth vnto, and shalbe imprisoned one yere and. xl. dayes, and shal be punished at the kyngs pleasure. And the surueyours shalbe punished without their consent, and lykewyse he that vpon the accompte dyd conceale or kepe secrete suche thynges wherof he ought to haue charged hymselfe, shalbe punished in lykewyse as he that admytted such false allowance. And that the Justicers, comissioners

A statute of theschequer, fo. C. lx.

other shall from henceforth dely-
into theschequer at the feaste of
the Mychel from yere to yere, the
treates of fynes and amercyments
made and taxed before them and
all thinges wherfore the extreates
wont to be delyuered there. And
of theschequer shal make extrea-
of the somons through alsherys,
yng that the extreates in Eyre of
lees shalbe delyuered immediatly
at the Eyre made.

¶ FINIS.

THE STATUTE

12. Ed. 2.

of essoynes made the. xij. yere
of Edward the secōde.

¶ X. ¶



THERE is declared howe
many wayes essoines may be
challenged, and in what cases
ynes do nat lye.

In essoyne lyeth not/where the lā
is taken into the kynges bandes.
Essoyne lyeth not where the party
ystrayned his landes.

Essoyne

Essoine 12.

Of essoynes,

Essoine lyeth not where any iudgements is gyven therupon yf the iudges do come.

Essoine lyeth not where the party was sene in the courte.

Essoine of ultra mare lyeth not where onother tyme the party hath bene essoyned of malo veniedi.

It lyeth not where the partie hath essoyned hym selfe another day.

It lyeth not where the sheryff is commaunded to make the party appere.

Essoine of lervicio regis syeth not where the partie is a woman.

It lyeth not in a writte of dower where it semeth to be but a delaye of right.

It lyeth not for that the plaintif hath not founde pledges of sure.

It lyeth not where the attorney was essoyned.

It lyeth not where the party hath an attorney in his matter.

It lyeth not where the essoyner confesseth that he is not in the kinges service.

It lyeth not where the Somoner is not retourned, or the party not challenged for that the sheryffe hath returned non est inuentus.

It lyeth not where the partye anno-
 r tyme was essoyned de seruicio
 is, that is to wytte such a day, and
 he hath not put in hys warrāt.
 It lyeth not, where he was resomō
 in assyse of mortdauncetour, or
 reyn presentment.

It lyeth not, because suche one is
 named in the wytte.

It lyeth not, where the Shyrieffe
 a precepte to distrayne the party
 to come, by his landes & goodes.
 It lyeth not where the Bysshoppe
 is commaunded to cause the partie
 appere.

It lyeth not/for that the terme is
 sed. And it is to be noted that es-
 soynes de seruicio dñi regis, are allo-
 w after the graunde cape, pery cape
 after dystresses taken vpon the
 des and goodes.

¶ FINIS.

A STATVTE OF
 the pyllozve made the
 Li. yere of kynge Henry
 the thyrde.

¶

¶

¶

51. H. 3.
weights. 5.

Pyllorye.



If a baker or a brewer be connycte because he hath not obserued the assise of breade and the fyyste seconde and thyrde tyme he shall be amerced accordyng to his offence, it be not ouer greuous, but yf the offence be greuous and often, and be not amended, then he shall suffer punishment of the body / that is to wyte a baker to the pyllorye, and a brewer to the tumbercl or some other connyng cyon, Fyist. vi. lawfull men shall be sworn trulye to gather all measures of the towne, that is to wyte bushels halfe and quarter bushels, galōs, pottelles / and quartes / as well of tawnes as of other places. Measures weyghtes, that is to wyte poundes halfe poundes, and other litle weyghtes, wherwith bread of the towne of the courte is wayed, that is to saye one lofe of every sorte of bread. And vpon every measure, ell, weyght, and also vpon every lofe the name of the owner shall be wyten and lykewyse they shall gather the measures of measures. After which thyng don. xij. lawfull men shall swere to make true. And they shall swere to all suche thynges as shall be demaunded.

manded of them in the kinges be-
lie vpon articles here folowynge,
to suche thynges as be secrete, they
shall vtter secretly, and the bayllyffe
shalbe commaunded to brynge in all
the bakers & brewers with theyr measu-
res and al thynges vnderwryten.
Firste they shall inquere the pryce
whete that is to wyte howe a quar-
ter of the best wheate was solde the
firste market daye / & howe the seconde
wheate, and howe the thyrde & howe
a quarter of barley and otes. After-
warde howe the bakers breade in the
court doeth agre / that is to wyte wa-
stall and other breade after wheate of
the beste or of the seconde / or of the
thyrde pryce. Also vpon howe muche
the pryce of wheate or decrease in the pryce of
wheate a baker ought to change
the assyse and weyght of his breade.
Also howe muche / wastell ought to
be payed, and all other maner of breade
after the pryce of a quarter of wheate
at they present. Also for what de-
fecte in the weyght of the breade a
baker ought to be amerced, or to be
comitted vnto the pyllorye accordyng
the lawe and custome of the court.
So yf any stewart or bayllyffe for
to brynge doeth relese ponyshment
¶.ii. of

Pyllorye .

of the pyllorye or tumberell beyng
alredy iudged / or to be iudged
ryght. Also if they haue i the town
pyllorye of conuenient strength
appertayneth to the lyberte of the
market whiche they may vse (yf ne
be) without bodely peryll eyther
man or woman. Afterwarde they sh
inquire of the assyse z pryce of wyne
after the departure of the Justyc
in heyre / or of them that were laste
office of the market of the towne, th
is to saye of the vyntenars names
howe they sell a galon of wyne. Al
if any corrupted wine be in the tow
or suche as is not holsome for m
his bodye. Also of the assyse of ale
the courte of the towne howe it is
whyther it be obserued, z if not, ho
much maye buers haue solde co
trarye to the assyse, and they shal p
sent theyr names distinctly z openl
and that they be amerced for ene
defaulte or to be iudged to the tum
rell, if they sel contrary to the assy
Also yf there be any that sell by o
measure, and bye by another. Also
any do vse false elles, weyghtes
measures. Also yf any boucher do
cōtagyous fleshe, or that dyed of
murren. Also they shall inquire
cok

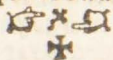
that sethe fleshe or fysh with
water, or any otherwyse than
holosome for man his bodye, or
that they haue kept it so longe
it lesyth his natural holsonnes
then sethe it agayne and sell it.
of forstallers that bye any thig
the due and accustomed houre
ynste the good state and weale of
towne and markette, or that passe
of the towne to mete suche thyn-
as come to the market, beyng
of the towne to the entent that
maye sell the same in the towne
dere vnto regratours that vtter
ore dere then they wolde that
ght, in case they had come to the
e or market. whan a quarter of
ey is solde for. ii. s. then. iiii. quar-
of ale shalbe solde for. i. s. when
ii. s. vi. s. then. vii. qartes of ale
be solde for. ii. s. when for. iii. s.
iii. quartes for. i. s. when for. iii.
s. then. v. quartes for. ii. s. when
solde at. iiii. s. then. ii. quartes
s. And so fromhensforth the pry
shall increase and decrease after
rate of. vi. s.

¶ FINIS.

¶ Ill.

The

of breakyng prysons.
THE STATUTE
of breakynge prysons made
the frist yere of Edwards
the seconde.

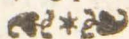


felony. 2.



ONcernyng pr
soners which brek
the pryson, our so
ueraygne lord the
kyng wylleth and
commaundeth the
from henceforth
that hath broke
his pryson shal not haue ponyshment
of lyfe or membre for breakyng of the
pryson onely, excepte the matter of
cause for whiche he was imprysoned
and taken byd requyre such iudgement
yf he had bene couyct therupon a
fter the lawe & custome of the realme
all be it that in tymes passed it hath
bene done and vsed otherwys.

**Here endeth the statute of
breakyng prysons.**



of trespassers in parkes. fo. C.lxiiii.

THE STATUTE *21. Ed. 1.*

of trespassers in parkes made

the. xxi. yere of the reygne

of kynge Ed. i.

¶

TO the entente that *forests 19*
trespassours in forestes
chaces, parkes and war
rens maye more warely
eschewe and feare here
after to enter & trespas
the same, the they haue heretofore
re soueraygne lord the kynge at
parlyament after Easter the. xxi.
re of his reygne at the instaunce of
enobles of his realme hath graū
and cōmaunded to be from hens
th firmly obserued, that yf any
restar/parker/or warrēnar do finde
y trespassours wanderyng within
s lyberte intendyng to do damage
erin, and that after hue & crye made
hym to stande vnto the peace, wyll
t yelde hym selfe / but doeth con
ue & executeth hys malyce / and
sobernge the kynges peace doeth
e/or defendeth himselfe with force
d armes/although suche forestars
rkars, and warrēnars, or any other
E. liii. comyng

Of trespassers in parkes.

comyng in theyr cōpanye & ardyng
such fosters / parkers and warrēnars
in the kynges peace / do kyl any offer
dour or offendours beyng so founden
eyther in arrestyng or takyng them
or any of thē / they shal not be arrap
ned vpon the same before the kyng
and his Justices, or before any othe
the kyng his bayllyffes, or any othe
within any fraūchise or without. No
shall not lese for so doing eyther lyf
or lymme / or suffer any other ponysh
mēt / but shal enioy the kynges peace
as they dyd before. Notwithstādyng
let al suche foresters / parkers / war
rennars / and all other beware that
by reason of any malyce, discorde, de
bate, or other euyl wil had before tyme
they do not ley, nor maliciously p
tende agaynst any person passyng
throughe, theyr lybertes, yf they cam
thither for to trespass or mysdo, whe
of trueth they dyd nothing, nor wer
not founden as trespassours, & so kyl
thē for if they do & be cōuict therof
the death of such psons shalbe inqu
red & executiō shalbe done in lyke ma
ner as is done for other of the kyng
subiects stādīg in hys peas, & lyke as
ought to be don of right, & accordyng
to the lawe & custome of the realme

¶ FINIS.

The offyce of Coroners. fo. C. lxx.

A STATVTE TOV 4. Ed. 1.

chynge the offyce of Coror-

ners made the. iiii. yere of

kyng Edward. i.

¶



Coroner ought to in-
quere these thynges/ yf
he be certefyed by the
kynges bayllyffes or o-
ther honest men of the
cuntre. Fyrst he shall go
the places where any be slayne/ or
enly deade/ or wounded/ or where
uses are broken, or where tresour
ayde to be founde/ and shall forth-
with commaunde foure of the nexte
vynes or fyue or syxe to appere be-
fore hym in suche a place, and when
they are comen thither, the Coroner
on the othe of them shall inquire
in this maner, that is to wyte if they
knowe where the persone was fyrste
sleyn/ whether it were in any house
or bedde/ tauerne, or in company/
and who were there/ lykewyse it is to
be inquired who were culpable/ eyther
of the acte, or of the force, & who were
sent/ eyther men or women/ and of
what age so euer they be (yf they can

Corow. 2.

¶.v.

speke

The offyce of Coroners.

speke or haue any discrecyon) & how
many be founde culpable by the in-
quest in any of the sayd maners, whe-
vpon they shalbe takē and delyuered
to the sheryffe, and shalbe commytted
to the gaile, and such as be founde
and be not culpable shalbe attache
vntyl the comyng of the iustices, and
theyr names shalbe wrytten in rolles.
If it fortune any man to be slayne so-
denly whiche is founde in the felde
or in the woodes, fyrst it is to be seen
whyther he were slayne in the sam
place or not. And he were brought
layde there/they shal do as muche as
they cā, to folowe theyr steppes th
brought hym thither, whyther he
were brought vpon an horse or in
carte. It shalbe inqyred also if the
deade persone were knowen / or els
straunger / & where he laye the nyght
before. And if any be founde culpa-
ble of the murdre the Coroners shal
immediatly go vnto his house / & shal
inquire what goodes he hath / and
what corne he hath, in his graunge,
yf he be a fre man, they shal inquire
howe muche lande he hath and what
it is worthe yerely, and further what
crosse he hath vpo the ground. And
when they haue thus inquired vpon
euer

The offyce of Coroners. Fo. C.lxvi.

By thynge/they shall cause all the
le, coine, and goodes to be valued
like maner as if they shulde be sol
continētly, & therupon they shal
delivered to the hole towneshyp
ch shalbe aunswerable before the
ices for all. And lykewyse of hys
holde howe muche it is worth yea
ouer and aboue the seruyce due
the lordes of the fee, and the lande
all remayne in the kynges handes/
yll that the lordes of the fee haue
the fine for it. And immediatly vpon
se thynge beyng inquired the bo
s of such persons beyng deade or
ne shalbe buried. In lyke maner
s to be inquired of them that be
wned/or sodenly slayne, or strans
d by the sygne of a corde tyed
yte aboute theyr neckes or about
other of theyr membres/or vpon
other hurte founde vpon theyr
yes/wherupon they shal procede
the fourme aboue sayd/and if they
e not slayne, then ought the Coro
s to attache the fynders and all
re in the companye. A Coroner
ht also to inquere of tresour that
ouiden, who were the fynders, and
ewyse who is suspected therof/ &
t may be wel perceyued where one
lyueth

The offyce of Coroners.

leneth ryotously haunting tauerne
and hath done so of longe tyme/he
reupon he maye be attachede for thys
suspeccion by.iiii.vi. or mo pledges
yf he may be founde. Further yf any
be appealed of rape he muste be atta
chede if the appeal be freshe, and the
must see an apparaunt sygne of truth
by effusion of blode or an open cry
made, & such shalbe by.iiii. or.vi. ple
ges if they may be founde. If the ap
peall were without crye / or withou
any manifest sygne or token two ple
ges shall be sufficient. Upon appeal
of woundes specyally if the wounde
be mortal the parties appealed shal
be taken immediatly & kept vntyll
be knowne perfytely whyther he the
is hurte shall recover or not. And
he dye the defēdant shalbe kept. And
if he recover helthe, they shalbe atta
chede by.iiii. or fyve pledges after
the wounde is greate or smal. If it be
for a mayne he shall fynde no les
then foure pledges, if it be for a sma
wounde or a mayne two pledges sh
suffyse. Also all woundes ought to be
vyewed the length, bredeth / and de
penes, and with what weapons / and
in what parte of the bodye the wound
or hurte is, & howe many be culpabl

an

The offyce of Coroners . fo. C. lxxij.

Howe many woundes there be, and
to gaue the wounde all which thyn
s must be irolled in the rolle of the
toners. More ouer if any be appea
of an acte done as principall they
at be appealed of the force shalbe
tached also & surely kept inwarde
tyll the principalles be attaynted.
cernyng horses, botes, cartes. &c.
erby any is slayne / y^e propriely are
led deodande, they shalbe valued &
liuered vnto the townes, as before
sayde. Concernyng wreke of the see
persouer it be foude, if any lay hā
s on it / he shalbe attached by suffi
ent pledges, & the price of the wrek
shalbe valued & delyuered to the tow
s. If any be suspected of the death
any mā beyng in daūger of lyf / he
shalbe takē & imprisoned as before is
ed. In lyke maner hue shalbe lentied
all murdres, burglaries, & for men
yne or i paryl to be slayne, as other
ere is vled in Englāde, & all shall
owe the hue & steppes, as nere as
n be. And he that doeth not & is cō
cte therupon shalbe attached to be
ore the iustices of the gayle. &c.

Here endeth the statute ypon the
offyce of Coroners .

The

33. Ed. 1.

of Proteccyons.

THE STATVT
of proteccyons made the .xxxi.
yere of kynge Edwarde.
the fyfthe.



Grand
Protection. v.



Prowarde by the gra
of God. &c. To all hy
true & faythful subiect
greatyng. For as much
as many do purcha
the proteccyon of ou
soueraygne lord the kyng assyrm
that they were out of the realme
the kynges seruyce. It is prouyd
that if they: aduersary wyl chaleng
the proteccyon/and immediatly wh
it is shewed in the courte wyl auer
that they were within the foure se
and out of the kynges seruyce in
place certayne, so that they myg
haue conueniētly appered, they: ch
lenge shalbe entred, & the matter sh
remaiue with out day acording to t
nature of the proteccyon. And wh
it shalbe resomoned, and the party
cometh into the courte he shall d
mande iugemēt and heryng of the p
cesse, and offer to auerre his chaleng
if his aduersarye wyl attende. And


Of Proteccyons fo. C.lxviii.

costre do passe aga ynst hym, that
e it the proteccyon shall torne as
efaulte to, hym that cast it if he be
sunt. And if he be / demaundaūt he
ll lese his wyt 7 shalbe amerced
to the kyng. Gyuen at westmynster
.18. daye of Honēbie, the. 33. yere
yng. Ed. sone of kyng Henry.

FINIS.

THE MANER OF
payng fynes made the. xlviii.
yere of kyng Edward
the fyfte.

¶

 H A N the wrytte ori
gynall is deliuered in
presence of the parties
a pledour shal saye this.
Syr iustice cōge daccor
der. And the iustice shal
ye to hym. Syr R. And shall name
e of the parties / then whan they
agreyd of the sūme of money that
st be gyuen to the kyng, the iustice
ll cōmaunde the peace to be cryed
o after the pledour shal saye. In so
cheas the peace is lycenced thus
to you. W. S. and. A. his wyfe that
here

18. Ed. 1.

fines. 3.

Of leuyeng fynes.

Here be to knowledg the maner of
with the appurtenaunces conteyne
in the wrytte to be the ryght of our
foueraygne loide the kynge which
hathe of theyr gyfte. To haue and
holde to him and his heires, of the
sayd. W. and. A. and of theyres of the
sayde. A. as in demeanes, rentes, ser-
nouryes/plees, purchases, wardes
marriages/reliefes, eschetes/mylls
aduousons of churches, and all oth-
fraunchyses and free customes to
sayde maner belongyng payenge
rely to. R. and his heires as chey-
lordes of the fee the seruices and
stomes due for all seruyces. And it
to be noted that the ordie of the la-
wyl not suffre a fynall accorde to
leuyed in the kynges courre witho-
a wrytte origynall, And that muste
at the leaste before foure iustices
the benche or in eyre and not oth-
wyse and in presens of the parties
med in the wrytte, whiche must be
full age, of good memoire/and out
pryson. And if a woman couerre
one of the parties/than she muste
fyyste examyned by foure of the sa-
iustices. And yf she doeth not ass-
therto the fyne shall not be leuy-
And the cause wherfore such sol-

Of leuyeng fynes. fo. C. lxi.

ought to be done in a fyne/ is be
e a fyne is so hyghe a barre/ of so
te force and of so stronge nature
ym selfe, that it concludeth not
y suche as be parties & preuyes
to and theyr heyres, but all other
ple of the worlde beyng of full
out of pryson, of good memoire/
within the foure sees the daye of
fine leued/ if they make not their
me of theyr accyon within a yere
a daye by the countre

not

FINIS.

A STATVTE OF
rauelette in London made
the .x. yere of kynge Ed.
warde the secōde.

10. Ed. 2.

London. 1

✱ ✱ ✱

IT is prouided by our
soueraygne lorde the
kyng and his iustices,
and also graunted vnto
the Cytezyne of Lon
don, that archebysshops
hops, erles, barōs, and other that
e rentes in London, and for some
ementes the rentes are behynde
can nat recover those rētes, that
y. i. Chalbe

Of Gauelet.

it shalbe lawfull for them to dysfrayn
 theyr tenautes for the arrerages /
 longe as any thyng is founde in the
 fee wherby they may be dysfraygn
 and the tenautes shalbe impleded by
 a writ of gauelet of customes and ser-
 uices which may be wel done by the
 freemen of the cytye presented in the
 huystynge for the keepynge of the
 lute, to gather theyr rentes, so that
 the tenautes do knowledg theyr ser-
 uices / they shall incōtinēt & witho-
 delaye satisfye theyr lordes of the
 arrerages . And yf they denye the
 theyr seruyces, the demaundātes shal
 immediately name two witnessess wh-
 se names shalbe inrolled & shall ha-
 a day to brynge the forth at the ne-
 hustinges, at which day if they bry-
 forth wytnesses / and it is shewed
 them in the full courte of theyr ow-
 syght and hearynge that the sa-
 playntyfes haue any tyme receyved
 the rentes whiche they demaunde
 the tenementes / then the tenaunt
 shall lese theyr fees by awarde of
 courte / and the playntyfs shall
 couer theyr tenemētes in demeane
 they wyll not knowledg the seruy-
 vnto theyr lordes as before is sayd
 and lykewyse they shall recover
 arrerages

terages which shalbe doubled, and
they shall gyue to the My:esse for the
longefull withholdynge (yf they be
worth so much) the sūme of an hun-
dred s. without any grudgynge. And
if they do not come in after due so-
ons in the buystringes, the same
es shalbe deliuered vnto the playn
fes in the full buystringes to be hol-
den and kepte in theyr owne handes
one yere & a day, within the which
time if the tenantes do come vnto
them: and do offere to satysfye them
the arrerages double, and to the
My:esse for his amercymēt as before
sayde: than they shall haue theyr
tenementes agayne. But if it be after
the yere and a daye accomplished,
the tenementes shall remayne vnto
the lordes of those fees by iudgemēt
of the courte in theyr demeane for
ever more. And then such landes shal
be called forschoke/ because such te-
nementes shall remayne for ever in
possession to the lordes of the fees for
the default of the seruyce. The same
ordinaunce shalbe kepte & obserued yf
the tenantes do cōfesse or knowlege
the arrerages, & be not able to make sa-
tisfactiō therfore, as it is sayd before.

FINIS.

Y. ii. A statute

1. Ed. 2.

Knights. 1.

Of Knyghtes.

LA STATVTE FO

knpyghtes made the fyrst
yere of kynge Edwarde
the seconde.



V R soueraygne l
de the kyng hath gra
ted y^t al such as oug
to be knyghts, & be no
& haue bene distrayn
to take vpo the the o
dre of a knyghte withi the feast of t
Haturyte of our loide / shall haue r
spyte to take the foresayd armes of
knyght / vntyl the vtas of saynt Ma
larye without occasyon / & after the
they shalbe dystrayned except the
make some other meane. Also he ha
gratited y^t if any wyl cōplayne in th
chauncery / be cause he was dystra
ned. xx. and hath the not. xx. li. yere. y
fee, or for terme of life, and wyl prou
that by the coustre, the it shalbe wryt
ten vnto the more discrete and say
knyghts of the shyre to take the say
inquysicion / and if it fortune to l
tryed so by the same inqueste, he sh
haue remedye and the dystresse sh
cease. Also if any be impledged for a
his lande or for parte of the same, t
th

the resydue be not suffeyent to
value of .xx. l. and can proue the
e/then the dystresse shal cease vnto
the same plee be determined. Also
ny of the be bounden in certayne
tes awarded in the eschequer for
certain sūme to be receyued yerely
of his landes/so that the resydue
of doeth not amouūte to the yere
value of .xx. li. besydes the same
me: the dystresse shal cease vntyll
foresayde dette be clerely payde.
None shalbe dystrayned to take
on hym the ordie of a knyght be
that he come vnto the age of .21.
es. Also none by reason of any
de that he holdeth in maners whi
be nowe in auncyent demeane of
crowne as a sokeman, and which
es must also gyue tallage whē the
ges demeanes are taylled / shalbe
trayned to take vpō hym the ordie
a knyght. Also of them that holde
yr landes in socage of other mas
s then of the maners of the kynge
ng no foreyn seruice, the rolles of
chauncery shalbe serched for the
ie of the kynges predecessours.
it shalbe done as it hath vsed to
done. In lyke maner shalbe done
lerkes beyng within ordies hol.
Y.iii. bynge

Of Knyghtes.

dyng lay fee which shulde be knygh-
tes yf they were laye. Also none shal
be distrayned for hys burgage lādes
although they do amount to the value
of .xx. li. yerely or more. Also the
that ought to be knyghtes and be not
whiche haue holden theyr landes in
theyr hādes but a smal tyme, and lyk-
wysle such as shulde be knyghtes the
do pretende greate age/or defaute of
theyr mēbres, or any other incurable
dysease/or charge of theyr chyldren
or of suytes, or do alledge suche ne-
cessary excuses, they shal resort vnto
Robert Typtofte and Anthonye
Berke, z shal make fyn before the, to
whō it is enioyned that according to
theyr discrecyons they shal admyt
the reasonable fines of al such psons

¶ Here endeth the statute
of Knyghtes.

✱:✱

¶ A STATUTE O
was made the .xx. yere of
kyng Edward
the fyrste.

✱:✱

Wyllm

WYLLIAM Butteller ^{20. Ed. 1.}
 whiche is within age & waste 7.
 in ward of oure soue-
 raygne lorde the kyng
 hath shewed vnto his
 hyghnes that where
 WYLLIAM Butteller his brother (who
 herie he is) had impleded one
 Walter de Hapeton by the kynges
 ytte for wast and distruccyon made
 hym in certayne bys landes and
 lementes whiche the same walter
 lde for terme of his lyfe of the in-
 ryttaunce of the foresayde WYLLIAM
 WYLLIAM & Thyrke. And the afore-
 d WYLLIAM before he had opreynd
 gement dyed. After whose death
 the foresayde WYLLIAM by a lyke wyse
 pleaded the foresayde walter / for
 the waste and distruccyon made by
 hym of longe tyme. The same walter
 fore Sylbert Thorneton and his
 mpaynyons assygned to here the
 kynges plees came in and sayde, that
 ought not to answer to the same
 WYLLIAM for the waste and distruccyon
 made in the tyme of an other, & before
 the ryght of the sayde inheryttaunce
 cendyd vnto hym, and therupon
 naüded iudgemēt. And for asmuch
 certayne iusticers dyd not agree

Of Vvaste.

in gyueng of the sayde iudgement, because it semeth to sum that it shuld not be agreable to the lawe, that any person shulde opteyne auantage and compensate by the foresayde wrytte which is a wrytte of trespas done by a person certayne, but onely the same persone to whom and in whose tyme the trespas was done. Other iustices with the more parte of the kynges counsell were in the contrarye opinion / alledgyng by dyuerse reasons that the sayde wylliam ought to be harde and answered vnto, & al other what soeuer they be in lyke cases in lyke trespases. And for becaus lyke matters haue remayned not answered / & trespases vnponysshed which was inconuenient. Our soueraygne lord the kyng in his full parlyament holden the day after the feaste of the Purificacyon in the .xx. yere of his reygne by a generall counsell hath ordeyned, and from hensforth hath comaunded to be straitly obserued that euery heyre in whose ward he ever be be / and aswell within ages of full age shal haue his recovery by a wrytte of wast in the foresayde case & also in other where the same wrytte ought to holde place, & it shal holde place

aswel for waste and dystruccion
in landes and tenementes of
owne inherytaunce, and aswell in
tymes of hys auncetours as at
other tyme that the fee and inhe-
ritance dyscendyd vnto hym/and
he aunswered vnto therfore. And
he shall recouer the landes wa-
ges and damages as it is ordeyned
by the laste statute of westmynster of
wastes to be recovered in a wrytte
of waste/yf the tenaunte be conuicted
of the waste. And it is comaunded
the kynge hymselfe vnto the same
Robert Thorneiton and hys com-
panyons that they do procede in
foresayde matter and in other
matters from hensforth and iudgements
shalbe gyven accordynge as the
matter is foude, And lykewyse

it is comaunded vnto the

iustices that they shal

cause al the afore-

sayd thinges to

be straitly ob-

serued

before them from

hensforth.

✕:✕

¶ Here endeth the statute
of waste.

v. v.

En

Assise of breade and ale,
CAN ORDYNAN
ce for bakere byuers and oth
aytaylor and for elles bu
shelles & for stallers.

Edw. I. R.



TH E assise of breade
shalbe kepte acordyng
as it is conteyned
the writing of the M
shalce of oure sou
raygne lorde the kyn
delivered vnto them after the sale
wheate, that is to wyte the better
worse and the worste. And aswel
stell breade as othe of what sorte
euer they be shalbe wayed acordyng
as it is sayd of the sale of the meale
wheate, neyther shall the assise
weyght of wheate be chaunged, mo
then fyve yeres increasyng or dec
syng as it is in the sellyng of
quarter.

2. A Baker, yf his breade be found
a fertynge weyght lackyng in. iij.
vi. s. or vnder shalbe amerced, and
it passe the same nūbre, he shall sub
ponyshmente of the pyllory whiche
shal not be remytted, neyther for gold
nor syluer. And euery Baker shall
haue a marke of his owne for his breade

Edw.

se of breade and ale. Fo. C.lxxiiii.

Euery prillory or stretchnecke
be made of conuenyēt strength/
at erequcyon maye be done vpo
ders without peryll of theyr
es.

The tolle at Wylne shalbe taken
dyng to the custome of the lande
acordng to the strength of the
rcourse, eyther to the. xx. or. 24.
e. And the measure wherby the
must be take, shalbe agreable to
tynges measure/and tolle shalbe
n by the rase, & not by the heape
antell. And in case that the fers
s fynde the Wylners theyr nea
ayres, they shal take nothyng
des theyr due tolle. And yf they
therwyse, they shalbe greuously
shed.

The assyse of wyne shalbe kepte/
dyng to the assyse of our soue
gne lorde the kynge, that is to
e a galon at. vii. d. And yf the Ta
ers excede the same assyse, theyr
res shalbe shutte by the Wayer/
Barllyffes, and shall not be sufe
d to sell wyne, vntyll they haue
yned lycense of the kynge.

The assyse of ale shalbe assessed
laymed and kepte acordng to
pyce of the corne wherof the
malte

Assise of breade and ale,

malte is made. And the Ruer shal not increase more in a galon, but adyng to the rate of, vi. d. ry synge a quarter of malte. And yf he breke the assise, the fyrst, seconde, & thyrde tyme, he shalbe americyd but y^e fourth tyme he shal suffer iudgement of pyllory without redempcyon.

7. A Butcher that selleth swyve fleshe mezelde, or fleshe deade of morryn, or that byeth fleshe of swyve & sellyth the same vnto Chyrstran after he shalbe conuycte therof / the fyrste tyme he shalbe greuously americyd / the seconde tyme, he shal suffer iudgement of the pyllory / the thyrde tyme he shalbe imprysoned and make fyne. And the fourth tyme he shall forswere the towne. And thus maner shal it be done of all that offende in lyke case.

8. The standerde of bushelles, galles and elnes shalbe sygned with an ysele of oure soueraygne lordes kyng and saufe kept vnder the paynt of an hundred. li. And no measure shalbe in any towne, onles it do agre with the kynges measure, and marked with the seale of the shyre towne. And any do sell or bye by measures vntill they be led and not examyned by the Ma

Assise of breade and ale. fo. C. lxxv.

ayllyses / he shalbe greuously a-
ced. And al the measures of every
ne bothe great and small shalbe
ed and examyned twyse is a yere.
ny be conuycte for a double mea-
/ that is to wyte a greater for to
with / and a small to sell with / he
be imprisoned for his falschod and
be greuously ponyshed.

The standard bushelles and elles
be in the custodie of the Mayer &
yllyses and of syxe lawfull persons
he same towne beyng sworne / be-
whom al measures shalbe sealed.
maner of grayne shalbe solde by
heape or cantell, except it be otes
te and meale.

But specyally be it comanded
he behalfe of our sonerayng lord
kyng / that no forstallour be su-
d to dwel in any towne whiche is
open appressor of pore people and
all the comynalte, and an enymye
he hole shyre and countre whiche
gredynes of his pryuate gayne
he prouet other in byeng grayne /
e, herrynges, or any other thyng
e solde comyng by lande or water
essyng the pore and deceyving
ryche / which carryeth awaye such
ges entendynge to sell the wore
edre.

Assise of breade and ale.

bere. The which come to marchant
straungers that bryng marchaudy
offerynge them to bye, and inform
the that they goodes might be
solde then they intended to sell /
an hole towne or a countre is de-
ned by such crafte and subtilite.
that is conuict therof, the fyrst tyme
shalbe amerced & shall lese the thynge
so bought, and that acordynge to
custome and ordynaunce of the towne
he that is conuict the seconde tyme
shall haue iudgement of the pyllo-
ry. At the thyrde tyme he shalbe imp-
soned and make fyne, the fourth tyme
he shal abiure the towne. And the
iudgement shalbe gyuen vpon all
maner of forstallours, and lykewyse
vpon them that haue gyuen them coun-
sel / or fauour.

¶ FINIS.

THE STATUTE of pryfes.

¶

This artycle concernyng
pryfes was made by kyng
Edwarde father to our
ueraygne lorde the kyng
that now is among other
artycles deuysed by hym in lyke

18. Ed. 2.

stat. m. 33.

for the amendement of his people
 is parlyament at westmyster the
 iii. yere of his raygne, whiche ar-
 le our soueraygne lorde the kynge
 leth to be kepte to the profyte of
 people vpon the paynes contey-
 in the same artycle. For asmuche
 there is a greate greuaunce in the
 me and damage without measure
 reason that the officers of the kyn
 houtholde as well vpon alyens
 denyzens make theyr pryfes there
 ere they passe through the realme,
 take the goodes of the people as
 spirytual as temporall without
 enge any thyng or muche lesse
 the value. It is ordeyned from
 forth that none shall make pry-
 for the kyng through the realme/
 the purueyours for the kynges
 se, and for pryfes that they shall
 e in the coltre of meate or drinke
 other necessarye thynges for the
 se, they shall paye or agre with
 m, of whom the thynges were take
 that all the kynges takers and
 ueiours shal haue from hence forth
 yr warrant with them of the kyn
 great or petre seale conteynyng
 yr power and the thynges wherof
 shal make pryfes or purueaunce,
 the

Articulus
 li super
 lart.
 capit. 2a

Embryors. 4.

Of pryfes.

the whiche warrāt they ſhal ſhewe
them of whom they do make theyr
ſes before they do take any thyng.
And that ſuch takers or purueyours
for the kynge ſhall not take any mo
then is neceſſarye or nedefull for the
kynge, his houſholde, & his childre.
And that they take nothing for ſu
as be in wages, nor for none other
that he ſhal aunſwere fully in the w
derobe of the houſe without making
any other where larges or lyuere
thynges taken for the kynge. And
any purueyours for the kynges houſe
by warrant hath made pryſes oth
wyſe then is lymytted before / vpon
complaynt made to the ſtewarde or
to the treaſurer of the kynges houſe
the trueth ſhalbe inquired / and yf
be attaynted therof / agreement ſhall
made to the playntyfe immediatly
and he ſhalbe put out of the kynges
ſeruyce for euer and ſhall remayne
pryſon at the kynges pleaſure. And
yf any make pryſes without warrant
and doeth carry them awaye agaynſt
the wyll of hym to whom the good
dyd belonge, he ſhalbe arreſted for
with by the towne where the pryſe
was made, and carryed vnto the new
gaole, and yf he be thereof attaynted

purchasyng lybertes. fo. C. lxxvii.

shalbe ponyshed as he shuld be for
onre / yf the value of the goodes
so requyre.

FINIS.

AN ORDYNANCE

of purchasyng lybertes

27. Ed. 1.

made the. xxvii. yere of

kyng Edward. i.

IT is to be vnderstan
den that the kyng or
deynde at Westmynster
the fyrst daye of Apryl
the xxvii. yere of hys
raygne that suche as
shulde purchase a newe purchase / as
of relygion that wold amortyse
landes or tenementes, shulde have
pyttes out of the kinges chauncery
to enquere vpon the poyntes ac-
customed in all thynges / and that in
estes of landes of tenementes that
worth yerely more then. xx. l. that
to wyte by extente, be retourned in
the eschequer, and there to make
he for the amortysmētes or for the
purchase hauyng, yf the inquestes do
sue for hym that purchased them /
afterward it shalbe certefyed vnto
the chauncellour or hys depute
Z. A. that

Mortmaine. 4.
Dors. Cl. a. 27.
m. 14.

Of purchasyng lybertes.

that he take a reasonable fyne thereof according to the quantyte of the thyng, and after to deliuer it. In lyke maner they shal do that wyl purchas landes or tenementes holden of the kyng in chiefe. Also folke dwelling beyonde the see that haue landes/tenementes/or rétes in Englande, and wyl purchase letters of proteccion or wyl make generall attorneys, they shalbe sente vnto the eschequer and ther shal make theyr fynes/ & froth shalbe sent vnto the chauncellour/hys deputye/ for that y^e he ought do therin. In lyke maner they shal do that wyl purchase any fayre, markette/marreyne/or any other lyberty. Also suche as wyl purchase attornment of theyr dettes shalbe sent to the eschequer. Also such as be unable to trauaylle, and folke that dwell in ferre countres / which plede or impleaded shall haue a wrytte out of the chauncery to some sufficient man shal receyue theyr attorneys / where nede is. And for a remembrance of these thynges there is an indēture made deuyled into thre partes, wherof one parte remaineth in the chauncery another in the eschequer / & the thyrde in the garderober. *De terris & tenementis*

FINIS. *amortizatio*
ois. 27

Mortisment of landes. fo. C.lxxviii
A STATUTE OF
Mortisment of landes.

¶:x:¶

Towchynge þ graunt
of our soueraygne lord
de the kyng to be ob-
tayne vpon Inquest
returned in the Cha-
cery for landes to be
deuyd in to mortmayne/ The kyng
commaundeth that nothyng shalbe
don (where there be any lord's meane)
except the religious persons can shewe
oure soueraygne lord the kyng,
they assent vnder theyr patentes sea-
led with theyr seales. And that no-
thyng shal passe, in case where the
donor reserueth nothyng to hymselfe
and lykewyse where Inquisiciōs be
made and returned without warrant,
that is to wyte the wytte orygynall
withouth the inquest/and except that
the wytte orygynall make men-
cyon of every thyng accord-
ing to the newe or-
dynaunce deuysed
by the
kyng.



2. ff.

Another

Of inquestes.

CANOTHE STA
tute of enquestes to be taken
of landes abreyvd into
Mortmayne



ON cernynge rely
gyous persōs that fr
hensforth wyl purch
se landes or tenemēte
holden of theyr own
feys or of others, whe
by the same landes and tenemente
came into Mortmayne agaynste th
forme of the kynges statute lately or
derneyd by the kyng his cōsell in hi
full parlyament therupon. It is pro
uyded and agreed that frō hensfor
that is to wyte frō the mondaye nex
after the feast of our Lady the vir
gyn in the .xx. yere of our reygne th
kynges wytte shall not be graunte
to any mā out the Chauncery to mak
inquisycion, whyther it be to th
hurte of oure soueraygne lorde th
kyng or of other, yf he shulde graff
or assygne to any relygyous person
or other any landes or tenemente
acordyng to the forme of the wytte
in the Chauncery, in case that the sam
lande

ides or tenementes do come into
outmarue / onles it by petycyons
pybted in the ful parlyamēt. And
that if some relygyous persons or
per be so pore and indygent that
ey be not able to liue of theyr owne
whych case vpon aduysement take
r soueraygne lord the kyng of hys
ace shall do as it shall please hym.

A STATVTE OF 21. H. 3.

the Leape yere made the .xpi.

yere of kyng Henry
the thyrde.

THE kyng vnto hys *Dayes in Lank.*
Iustices of the benche,
greatynge. Knowe ye
that where within our
realme of Englande it
was douted of the yere
d daye that were wont to be assyge
d vnto sycke persones. beyng im
eded, when and from what daye of
e yere goyng before vnto another
ye of the yere folowynge / the yere r
y in a leape yere ought to be take
ened howe longe it was. We ther
e wyllynge that a confyrmte be
serued in this behalfe euery where
thyn our realme and to auorde all
4.
Z.iii. daunger

Of the Leape yere.

Daunger frō suche as be in ple. **W**ane
prouyded and by the counsell of our
faythful subiects haue ordeyned that
to eschewe fromhensforth all doubte
and ambiguyte that might aryse here
vpon the day increasyng in the leape
yere shalbe accompted for one yere
so that because of that day none shal
be prejudyced that is impleaded but
it shalbe taken & rekened of the sam
moneth wherein it groweth / and the
daye and the daye next goyng before
shalbe accounted for one daye. An
therfore we comaunde you that from
hensforth you do cause thys to be
publyshed afore you, & to be obserued
wytnesse my selfe at westmynster. &

¶ FINIS.

A STATVTE O
persons appealed made the. 28
yere of kynge Edward. 1.

¶ R. 1. 1.



HERE as certayn
iustices of late were a
sygned to take assyses
all shyres of the realme
and also to deliuer the gayles of th
same shyres at every of theyr comi

*This statute is in other printes vntuly entituled
Wladis leuandi fines.*

28. Ed. 1.

Appoll. 7.

De finibus Penalis
27. 2d. 1. 3.

80

es after the takynge of such assyses/
 more playnly is contayned in a sta-
 te made by the kyng thereupon, our
 ueraygne lorde the kyng at his par-
 lament at westmynster the .xxviii.
 ye of hys raygne for obseruacyon
 & more sure of hys peace, and felo-
 wies to be more quykly ponyshed/
 & prysoners to be soner deliuered,
 th graunted, ordayned and prouy-
 d, that whosoener be appealed by
 ouers beyng in prysons which the
 iustices do deliuer (where soener
 oure realme that suche appealles
 dwellyng or larkynge) that imme-
 diately it shalbe commaunded to the
 iustice in whose lyberte the parties
 appealed be conuersante or maye
 founde by the kynges wytte vnder
 the testymonye of the same iustices
 that he do take such persōs appealed
 cause them to be brought vnto the
 iustices where the appealours be kept
 at appealed thē / & shall aunswere
 there before the same iustices. And
 they that be appealed wyll put thē
 ues vpon the cuntrye / it shalbe com-
 manded in lyke maner by a iudye
 all wytte from the iustices to the
 iustice in whose lyberte the felonyes
 were done of whiche they are appea-

Of the extent of a maner.

led, that he shall cause an inqueste of
the countre to come before the same
iustices vnto the same place where
the appeallours be kept vnto a cer-
tayne daye And the shyrelles & othe
(in whose keepynge such appeallour
be detayned) shall receyue without
cōtradyccon those that be appeale
by such prouours, where the partre
appealled be taken in the foume
bouesayd and brought vnto the same
appeallours.

¶ FINIS .

4. Ed. 1.
A STATVTE O
the extent of a maner made the

fourth yere of kynge 20.
warde the fyrst.

¶ :



Sm. 10. 1.
First it is to be inqu
red of castelles & al
of other buyldynge
dyched about what th
walles, buyldynge, ty
bre, stone, leade & oth
maner of couerynge is worth. And
howe they maye be solde accordyng
to the very value of the same walles
an

Of the extent of a maner fo. C. lxxxi.

to buyldynge. And for howe muche
the buyldynges without the dyche
may be solde, and what they be worth
with the gardeyns/curtylages/doue
houses / and all other issues of the
maner by yere. It is to be inquired
howe many feldes are of the des-
ertanes/and howe many acres are in
every felde / and what euery acre is
worth by the yere. Also howe many
acres of medowe are of y^e demeane
howe much euery acre by it selfe is
worth by the yere to be let out. Also
howe many acres of pasture there be
and for what beastes or catelles the
same pasture is most necessarye / and
howe many it wyll fynde and of what
maner/and what the pasture of euery
past is worth to be let out by y^e yere
Also foren pasture that is comon how
many and what beastes and catel the
same may haue in the same, and howe
much the pasture of euery beaste is
worth by the yere to let. Also it is to
be inquired of parkes and demeane
woodes which the lord may assarte
and improve at his pleasure & howe
many acres they contayne, and howe
much the pasture of an acre is worth,
and howe much the lande is worth
after the wood is felled, & howe many

Z. v. acres

Of the extent of a maner

acres it conteyneth / and howe much
euery acre is worth by yere. Also
is to be inquired of foreyn woodes
where other men haue comon & how
much the lord may improue to hym
selfe of the same woodes / and how
many acres and for howe much the
vesture of euery acre maye be solde /
howe much the ground is worth
yerely after that the wood is fellyd
and howe many acres it cōteyneth
what euery acre is worth by the yere
Also it is to be inquired whether the
lord may gyue or sell any thyng of
the residue of the forsayde woodes
and what suche gyftes or sales are
worth by the yere. Also it is to be in
quired pannage and herbage of the
towne & al other profytes of forestes
woodes / ryuers, mores / hethes / and
waste / and howe much it is worth
by the yere. Also of mylles / fysh
pondes / senerall and comon wher
they be worthe by the yere. Also it
is to be inquired of freholders the wher
they dwell without aswell as within
that is to saye, howe many frehol
ders there be and what maner landes
and tenementes / and what fees the
holde. And by what seruyces wher
they be by socage or knyghtes se

uy

or otherwyse . And what they
 paye yerely of rent of assyse, and who
 paye by charter / and who not / and
 who by olde tenure and who by newe
 enement . Also it is to be inquired
 of the sayde free tenauntes / whiche
 shall folowe the courte of the countie /
 whiche not / and what and howe
 much they paye fallyth to the lord after the
 rate of suche free tenauntes . It is
 also to be inquired also of customary te-
 nauntes / that is to wyte howe many
 there be / and howe much lande every
 of them holdeth / and what workes
 they doo customes he doeth / and what the
 lord takes and customes of every tenant
 howe much worth yerely / and howe much rent
 of assyse he payed yerely / besydes the
 lord takes and customes , and whiche of
 them maye take at the wyll of the lord
 and whiche not . It is also to be in-
 quered of cotages / that is to saye
 what cotages / and curtelages they
 paye / and by what seruyce, and howe
 much they do pay by theyere for all
 theyre cotages and curtelages . It
 is also to be inquired of ples and
 requysites of the countyes of the
 lordes of the forestes / with lawyng
 dogges and howe muche they be
 worth.

Of the extent of a maner

worthe by the yere in all the issues
It is also to be inquired of churches that belong to the lordes gyfte howe many there be, and what, and where / and howe muche euery church is worth by the yere after the true estimacion of the same. It is also to be inquired what be the value of herryotes / sayres / markettes / eschetes / customes / seruices / and foreyn workes and customes, and what the ples and perquisites of courttes / fynes / relyefes, and all other casuities are worth by the yere that may fall in any of these thynges.

¶ Here endeth the statute of the extent of a maner made the fourth yere of kyng Edward the fyrste.

¶ THE NEVVE STATUTE OF Quo VVarranto made the .xxx. yere of kyng Ed. i.

¶*:¶



H E yere of our lora

30. Ed. 1.

de. W. L. lxxviii. the

franchises. 5.

vi. yere of the raygne

gl. c. 1. or latin

of kyng Edward at

in french

Gloucestre in the mo-

neth of Auguste / the

ng he hymselfe prouydng for the

ltb of his realme / and the more ful

nistracyon of iustice as to the of-

ce of a kyng belongeth (the more

crete men of the realme aswell of

ghe as of lowe degre / beyng called

yther) It was prouyded and ordey

d that where the realme of Englād

dyuerse cases aswel vpon lybertes

otherwys wher in the lawe sayled

auoyde the greuous damages and

numerable disherisons that the de-

ute of lawe dyd brynge in, had nede

dyuerse helpes of newe lawes and

rtayne newe prouisions, that these

ouysions / statutes and ordinaūces

derwrytten shal from hensforth be

aytly and inuiolably obserued of

the inhabytauntes of his realme

ere as prelates / erles / barons / and

her of our realme that clayme to

ue dyuerse lybertes whiche to exa-

ne and iudge. The kyng had pre-

ted a daye to suche prelates / erles,

barons

Quo Vvaffanto.

barons, and other. It is prouyde
 agreyd, and ordeyned that the saye
 prelates / erles / barons / & other shal
 vse suche maner of lybertyes / as
 the fourme of y^e wryt here folowyn
 Rex viē salutem. Cum nuper in perliamē
 nostro apud westmonasterium per nos
 consilium nostrum prouisum sit et procl
 matum q̄ prelati, comitis / barones, et a
 de regno nostro qui diuersas libertates p
 cartas progenitorū nostrorum regū Ang
 habere clamant / ad quas examinandas
 iudicandas diem prefixerimus in eodē p
 liamento libertatibus illis taliter vterē
 q̄ nihil sibi per vsurpacionem seu occup
 cionem accrescerent, nec aliquid super illis
 occuparet. Tibi precipimus q̄ omnes illi
 de com̄ tuo libertatibus suis quibus huc
 rationabiliter vsi sunt vti et gaudere p
 mittas in forma predicta vsque ad proxi
 mum aduentum nostrum per comitatum p
 dictum vel vsque ad proximum aduentum
 iusticiariorum itinerantium ad omnia p
 eista in comitatu, vel donec aliud in
 preceperimus saluo semper iure nostro
 inde loqui voluerimus. Teste. &c. In ly
 maner and in the same fourme wry
 tes shalbe dyrected to sheryfes and
 other bayllyfes for euery demaund
 and the fourme shalbe chaunged a
 ccorde to the dyuersyte of the liberte whiche

y man claymeth to haue in thys
 yse Rex viē salutem. Precipimus tibi
 od per totam balliuam tuā videlicet tam
 ciuitatibus q̄ in burgis et aliis villis mer
 toriis et alibi publice proclamari facias
 omnes illi qui aliqua libertates per car
 progenitorum nostrorum regum Anglie
 alio modo habere clamant, sint coram
 iusticiariis nostris ad primam assisam ad
 tendendum cuiusmodi libertates habere
 amant/ et quo warrāto, et tu ipse sis ibi
 m personaliter cum balliuis et ministris
 l certificandum ipsos iusticiarios super
 s et aliis negociis illud t̄gētibus. **T**his
 ause of lybertes that begynneth in
 is wyse. Precipimus tibi q̄ publice pro
 amari facias. &c. is put in the wryt of
 mon somons of the iustices in eyer
 d shall haue a premonycyon or
 arnyng before by the space of .xl.
 yes as the comon somona hath, so
 at yf any partye that claymeth to
 ue lyberte be afore the kynge / it
 all not be in defaulte before any
 styces in theyr circuytes for the
 nge of hys specyall grace hath
 aunted that he wyll saue that par
 e harmles as concernyng that or
 naunce. And if the same partye be
 pleaded vpon such maner of lyber
 e before one or two of the foresayd
 iustices

Quo VVarranto.

Iustices/ the same iustices before wh
the partye is impleded shal saue hy
harmelesse before the other iustices
And yf the foresayde partye be afo
the kynge, so that he can not be th
same daye afore the sayde iustices
theyr cyrcuytes, the kynge shall sa
that partye harmelesse before the fo
sayde iustices in theyr circuytes f
the daye/where as he was before th
kynge. And yf he do not come in
the same daye/then those lybert
shalbe taken into the kynges hand
in name of dystresse by the sheryfe
the place, so that they shall not
them vntyll they come to aunsw
before the iustices. And when th
do come in by dystresse theyr lybert
shalbe replenyshed (yf they dema
them) in the whiche repleyns th
shall aunswere immediatly after t
fourme of the wrytte aforefayd. A
yf percase they wyll chalenge / a
saye that they are not bounded
aunswere in the origynal wrytte / th
yf it may apere by any meane / th
they haue vsurped any lybertes vp
the kynge or hys predecessours /
theyr owne heade or presumptio
they shalbe comaunded to aunsw
incontynent without wrytte. A

moreo

reoner they shall haue such iudgement
 as the court of our soueraygne
 de the kyng wyl awarde. And yf
 ey wyl saye further that they: auncetours
 dyed sealed therof/they shal
 harde. and the truth shalbe inque-
 red incontynent/ and accordynge to
 that/ iudgement shalbe gyuen. And if
 appere that they: auncetours dyed
 sealed therof / then the kyng shall
 geue a wytte out of the chauncerye
 this fourme. Rex vi^o. salutem. Sum-
 m. r. bonos summonit tale q^d sit corā nobis
 iud talem locum in proximo aduentu n^oro
 comitatu predicto vel eorā iusticiariis
 iuris ad proximam assisam cum in partes
 eas venerint, ostensurus quo warranto tenet
 visum francipleg. in manerio suo de.
 . vel sic quo warranto tenet hundredum
 . S. in comitatu predicto / vel quo war-
 anto clamat habere thelonium pro se et
 redibus suis per totum regnum nostrum.
 et habeas ibi hoc breue. Teste, &c. And yf
 ey come in at the same daye they
 shal aunswere/ & yf they do nat come
 they shal be essoyned before the kyng/ and
 the kyng do tary lenger in the same
 p^{re}/suche ordie shalbe taken as is
 the circuyte of iustices. And if the
 kyng departe from the same shyre
 ey shalbe alurned vnto short dayes

Quo VVariantio.

and shall haue reasonable delayes accordyng to the discrecyon of the iustices/as it is vsed in personall acccyons. Also the Iustices errrant in theyr circuyte shall do accordyng to the foresayde ordynaunce and accordyng as such maner of plees ought to be ordered in the circuyte. Concernyng complayntes made and to be made of the kynges bayllyfes and of other, it shalbe done accordyng to the ordynaunce made before therupō, and accordyng to the inquestes taken therupon heretofore, & the clause subscribed shalbe put in a wryt of comō somōs in the circuyte of the iustices assygned to comon plees dyrected to the sheryf. &c. and that shalbe suche Rex viē salutē. Precipimus tibi q̄ publicū proclamari facias q̄ omnes conquerentes seu conqueri volentes tā de ministris et aliis balliuis nostris quibuscunque, quam de ministris et balliuis aliorum quorumcunque et aliis veniant coram iusticiariis nostris a primā assisam ad quascunque querimonia suas ibidem ostendendas ad competentes emendas inde recepiendas secundū legem et consuetudinem regni nostri et iuxta ordinacionem per nos inde factā et iuxta tenorem statutorum nostrorū/et iuxta articulos eisdē iusticiariis nostris inde tradito
pro

Quo VVarranto. fo. C. lxxxvi.

out predicti iusticiarii tibi scire faciāt ex
arte nostra. Teste meipso. &c. decimo die
septembris . Anno regni nostri trigesimo.

FINIS.

THE NEVVE STA

tute of Quo warranto made
the. xviij. yere of the raygne
of Edward the fyrst.

18. Ed. 1.



ON cernynge the *franchises. R.*
wryt that is called quo
warranto / our soueraygn
lorde the kynge at the
feast of Pentecoste / in
the . xviij . yere of hys
regne hath established, that al those
wiche clayme to hane quyte posses-
sion of any fraunchyse / before the
reueyn of kyng Rycharde, without in-
terruptyon . and can shewe the same
by a lawfull inquest, shall well enioye
their possessyon . And in case that
the possessyon be demaunded for
cause reasonable, the kyng shal con-
firme hit by tyle . And those that
have olde charters of fraunchyse /
shall have the same charters allowed
ordynge to the tenor and forme of
this. them

Quo VVarranto.

them/ And those that haue lost the
lybretyes syth Easter laste passed
the foresayde wyte, acordynge to the
course of pledynge in the same wyte
heretofore vsed, shal haue restytucyō
of theyr fraunchyse lost. And from
hensforth they shal haue acordynge
to the nature of this p̄sēt cōstitucyō

*This is relation in the former
book - fo.*

¶ FINIS.

CAN ORDYNANCE
of inquestes made the xxxiiij
yeare of kynge Edwarde
the fyrste.



OF inquestes to be
taken before any of the
iustices wherin our so-
ueraygne lord the kin-
g is partye howe so eu-
er it be. It is agreyd and
ordayned by the kynge and all his
counsel that from hēsforth now with-
standynge it be alleged by them that
sue for the kynge / that the iurours
of those inquestes or some of thē be not
indifferēt for the kynge / yet such
inquestes shal not remayne vntaken
for that cause / that is to saye yf an

Challung. 1.

an ordinaunce of iquestes. fo. C.lxxxvñ.

them that sue for the kynge wyll
alenge any of those iurours / they
al assygne for theyr challeng a cause
rtayne, and the trueth of the same
allenge shalbe inquired whyther it
true or not after the dyscrecyon
the iustices, so that the ordynaunce
ecedent and the ordynaunce folo-
nge of the foreste were made in the
rlyament at westmyuster / the son-
ye nexte before the feaste of saynt
athewe Apostle, the. xxxiii. yere of
e raygne of kynge Edwarde sone
kynge Henry.

AN ORDYNAN.

of the foreste made the. xxxiii.

yere of kynge Edwarde

the fyrste.

✕:✕



Where as certayne peo-
ple that be putte out of
the foreste for the pur-
lyew and by great men,
haue made requeste to
our soueraygne lorde
e kynge at thys parlyamente, that
ey might be acquitted of theyr char-
and of thynges that the forestars
maunde of them, as they were wont
Ha.iii. to be

forests. 20.

Of the forest.

to be: our soueraygne lord the kyng answered fyrste that where he had graunted purlyew that he was pleased, that it shulde stande in lyke maner as it was graunted, all be it that the thinge were sayd and demaundyd for an euyl poynt. Neuerthelesse he wylleth and intēdeth that al his demeanlandes where soeuer they be / that haue ben of the crowne, being getourned by waye of escheate or other wyse shall haue estate of fre chase and fre warren, and in suche maner shalbe saved and kept to his vse for all maner of eschetes and for al maner of thynges that pleaseth hym. And in ryght of them that haue landes and tenementes disaforested for the sayd purlyew / and such as demaunde to haue comen within in the boūdes of forestes. The entent and wyll of our soueraygne lord the kyng is that from henceforth (where purlyewe is) they may clayme to be quyte of charge of the forestes. And where as the kyng beastes can not haue theyr haunte repayre vpon the foreste grounde as they had so longe as they were within in the forestes / that suche folke shal not haue comen nor other easement within the boūdes of the woodes no

f the landes the whiche remayne in
foreste, but yf any of them that be dy-
aforested by the purlyewe woldera-
her be withi the forest as they were
efore, then to be out of the forest/as
hey be now. It pleaseth the kynge
ery well that they shalbe receyued
herunto, so that they shall remayne
i they: auneyent estate, z shall haue
ome z other easeamēt aswel as they
ad before. wherupō our soueraygne
orde the kyng wyllleth z comaūdeth
hat his Justices of the forestes on
his syde Trent and beyonde Trent
i lyke maner shall kepe z holde and
ause to be kept z holden straitly the
oresayd poyntes within they: lybers
es in the fourme aboue mencyned.

FINIS.

A STATUTE OF
conspyratours made the.

xxiij. yere of kynge

Edward the

fyfthe.



Ed. iiii

where

Of conspiratours.



Here it is cōtēned
 in our estatute y^t none
 of our court shuld take
 any plec to champerty
 by crasfte nor by engyn
 And that no pleders/
 appientryles, attornēys/stewardes of
 greate men/bayllyffes/nor any other
 of the realme shulde take for maynte
 naunce or other lyke bargayne any
 maner of sure or ple agāst other wher
 by all the realmeis vnumesurably gre
 ued/ and bothe ryche and poie trou
 byled in dyuers maners. It is prouy
 ded by a comon acorde that all suche
 as fromhensforth shall be attayn
 ted of suche empyres/sutes/or bat
 geyns/and suche as consent to suche
 maner of dealynge shall haue impi
 sonment of thre yeres/and shal make
 fyne at the kynges pleasure. Gyuen
 at Berwyke vpō Twede the .xx. yere
 of the raygne of kyng Edward. Our
 soueraygne lorde the kyng at the in
 formacyō of Wylberte Rowbery cler
 ke of his counsell, hathē comaunded
 that who so euer wyl complayne hym
 selfe of conspiratours of false quare
 les/vpholders/inuentours/ z mayn
 reynours of false matters and parte
 takers therof z brokers of debates/
 that

Of conspyratours. fo. C.lxxxix.

at Sylberte of Thorney shal cause
them to be attached by his wytte/
at they be afore oure soueraygne
the kyng to aunswere vnto the
ayntyes by this wytte folowynge.
xviij. salutem Precipimus tibi q. si. A. de
fecerit te securum de clamore suo prose
endo, tunc pone per vadium et saluos ple
os. G. de. C. q. sit coram nobis in octauis
acti Iohannis Baptiste, vbicunque tunc
erimus in Anglia ad respondendum pres
cto. A. de placito cōspirationis et trans
fessionis secundum ordinacionem nostram
per inde pronisā, sicut idē. A. rationa
liter monstrare poterit, quod ei indere
ondere debeat. Et habeas ibi nomina ple
orum et hoc breue. Teste. &c.

¶ FINIS.


AN ORDYNANCE

of mesuryng lande made the

xxiii. yere of kynge

Edwarde. i.

xix

hen an acre of land
cōteyneth. x. perches in
length, then it shal be in
breadth. xvi. perches /
when it conteyneth. xi.
perches in lēgth then it
shal be in breadth. xiii. diſm q̄r, one
Ba. v. fote

*weights and
measures. 6.*

Mesuryng of lande.

fote/when it is.13. then.13.5. fote.1.
 ynche/whē.14. thē.11. fote.1. ynche
 when.15. then.10. and dīm.2. fote and
 dīm / when.16. then.10. when.17. thē
 11.3. fote.3. ynches and dīm/when.18.
 then.1. dīm.6. fote and dīm.5. ynches
 when.19. then.8.6. fote.4. ynches
 and dīm / when.20. then.8. perches
 when.21. then.8. perches and dīm.2
 fote.1. ynche/ when.22. then.7.1. q̄r
 8. ynches and dīm/when.23. then.6
 and dīm.3. ynches.6. fote and dīm
 when.24. thē.6. and dīm.2. fote and
 dīm.3. ynches / when.25. then.6. and
 1. q̄r.2. fote, and dīm ynche/when.26.
 then.5. and dīm.6. fote.2. ynches
 when.27. then.5. and dīm.3. fote wh
 28. then.5.7. fote and dīm. when.29
 then.5.7. fote and dīm/when.30. thē
 5.6. fote/when.31. then.5.2. fote and
 dīm/when.32. then.5. whē.33. thē.4
 dīm.1. q̄r.1. fote. and dīm.1. ynche
 when.34. then.4. and dīm.3. fote.4
 ynches and dīm.1. q̄r. when.35. then
 4. and.1. dīm.1. fote.2. ynches and
 dīm/when.36. thē.4.1. q̄r.3. fote and
 5. ynches and dīm when.37. then.4
 1. q̄r.3. fote and dīm/when.38. then.4
 fote and dīm/when.39. then.4.1. fote
 and dīm.2. ynches and dīm whē.40
 then.4. whē.41. thē.3. & dīm.1. q̄r.2

an

dim, when. 4 2. then. 31. q̄r. I. fote
en. 4 3. then. iii. ii. fote. and dim.
en. 4 4. thē. 3. and dim. I. fote and
nches/when. 4 5. then. 3. and dim.

FINIS.

AN OTHER ORDY
naunce of measuryngelande

¶

It is ordayned that
thre barley cornes drye &
rounde, shall make vp the
measure of anynche, twelue
nches shal make a fote, thre fote to
make an Elne, fyue Elnes and an
Elfe to make a perche, and foure
perches in lēgth and foure in bredth
make an acre.

THE STATUTE
Acton Burnell made the. xiiij
yere of kynge Edwarde
the fyfte.

FOR asmuch as merchants
chauntes which hereto
fore haue lente theyr
goodes to dryers per
sones be greatly impo
uerished/because there
no spedy lawe prouyded for them
to

Stat. m. 46.
Dox. Claus. a. 1.
Ed. 7. m. 2.

Acton Burnell.

to haue recouery of theyr dettes at
the daye of payment assygned. And
by reason hereof many merchauntes
haue withdrawen to come into the
realme with theyr marchaundyses to
the greate damage aswell of the mer-
chauntes as of the hole realme. The
kyng hymselfe and his counsel haue
ordeyned and establyshed that euery
merchaunt whiche wylbe sure of his
dettes / shal cause his dettours to com
before the Mayor of London or
York or Bristow, or before y^e maye
and a clerke (whiche the kyng shal
appoynte for the same) for to knowe
ledge the dette and the daye of pa-
ment / and the recognysaunce shal
entred into a rol with the hand of the
sayde clerke, whiche shalbe knowen
Moreouer the sayd clerke shal make
with his owne hāde a byl obligato
wherunto the seale of y^e dettours shal
be put / with the kynges seale the
shalbe prouyded for the same pur-
se, the whiche seale shal remayne
the keepynge of the mayer and clerke
abouesayde. And yf the dettours do
not paye at the daye to him lymp-
the creditor shal com before the sa-
Mayer and clerke with his byl obli-
gatorie. And yf it be founde by t
ro

*Recognizances
Stat in chanc. 1.*

He and by the byl that the det was
knowledged and that the daye of pay
ēt is expyred/ the mayer shal incon
nent cause the manables of the det
our to be solde as farre as the dette
to the amounte at the pteysynge of
onest mē, after the maner of borough
odes deuyfable vntyll the hole
summe of the dette and the money be
lly payed to the creditour. And yf
the Mayer can fynde no byer, he shal
cause the mouables to be delyuered
to the creditour at a resonable pryce/
smuch as doth amounte to the sūme
of the det. And the kynges scale shal
be put vnto the sale and delyueraūce
of the goodes deuyfable for a perpe
uall wytnesse. And yf the dettour
haue no mouables withī the iurisdic
ō of y^e maye wherupō the det may
be leuyed/ but paduenture hath some
therewhere within the realme / then
shall the Mayer retourne the recog
nysaunce made before hym and the
serke aforesayde vnto the chauncel
our vnder the kynges scale. And the
chauncellour shall dyrecte a writte
vnto the sheryffe in whose baylewke
that the mouables of the dettour hap
to be/ and the shyreff shal cause him
to agree with his creditor in suche
fourme

Aetion Burnel.

fourme as the mayre shuld haue don
in case that the mouables of the det-
tour had bene within his power. And
let them that haue preysed the mou-
ble goodes to be delyuered vnto the
creditour/take good hede/ that they
do set a reasonable pryce vpon them.
for yf they do set an ouer hyghe pry-
ce for fauour borne to the dettour to
the damage of the creditor/then shal
the thynges so preysed be delyuered
vnto theselves at suche pryce as they
haue lymyted/and shalbe fourthwith
aunswerable vnto the creditour. And
yf the dettour wyll saye that the mo-
uable goodes were deliuered or solde
for lesse then they were worthe/ yet
shall he haue smal remedy therby, for
when the Mayor or the shyreffe haue
solde the mouable goodes lawfully to
hym that offered most/he may account
it hys owne folly that he dyd not sel
his owne mouable goodes hymselfe be-
fore the day of y^e suyt (whē he might
well ynough) and so haue leuyed the
money with his owne handes. And yf
the dettour haue no mouables where
vpō the det may be leuyed then shall
his body be takē where it may be fou-
den & kepte in pryson vntyll that he
hath made agrement/or his frendes
for

hym. And if he haue not wherwith
 maye sustayne hymselfe in pryson,
 & creditor shal fynde hym breade
 & water to the ende that he dye not
 in pryson for defaulte of sustenaunce,
 & whiche costes the dettour shal
 recompence hym with his det, before
 at he be let out of pryson. And yf
 the creditour be a merchaunt straunger
 he shal remayne at the costes of
 the dettour for so longe tyme as he
 tyeeth about the suretye of his det / &
 tyl the mouable goodes of the det-
 tour be solde or delyuered vnto hym.
 And yf the creditour do not take the
 dettour alone for the suretye of his
 p̄mēt, by reason wher of pledges or
 maynpernours be founden / then those
 pledges or maynpernours shal come
 before the mayor and clerkes aboue-
 syde / and shal bynde themselves by
 p̄tynges and recognysaunces / in
 the maner as the pryncypal dettour
 and in lyke maner if the dette be not
 payed at the daye lymitted / suche
 execution shalbe awarded agaynste
 the pledges or maynpernours / as be-
 fore is appoynted for the dettour.
 Couyded neuerthelesse that so long
 the det may be fully taken & leuyed
 the goodys mouable of the dettour

Acton Burnell.

In fourme aboue mencioned the mat-
pernours or pledges/shalbe without
damage/notwithstanding for default
of mouable goods of the dettour/the
creditour shal haue execucion of his
recognysaunce vpon the maynper-
nours or pledges in suche maner and
fourme as before is lymyted agaynst
the pryncypall dettour.

¶ FINIS.

ARTYCLES VPON the chartours made the .xxviii. yere of kynge Edward the fyrste.

✕:✕



OR asmuche as the
artycles of the great
chartour of the lyber-
ty of Englande and of the
chartour of foreste/the
which kynge Henry the
ther to our soueraygne lord the kynge
graunted to his people for the weal
of his realme/haue not bene heretofore
obserued ne kept/and all because
there was no ponyshement executed
vpon them whiche offended agaynst
the poyntes of the chartours before
mencioned

Stat. m. 35

Articles vpo the chartours. fo. C.xciii.

encyoned. Our soueraygne loide
the kyng hath agayne graūted/re-
newed/and confyrmmed them/at the
requestes of his prelates/erles / and
barons assembled in hys parlyament
holden at westminster the. xxviii. yere
of his raygne. And hath ordeyned/
acted, and establyshed certayne ar-
ticles agaynste all them that offende
contrarye to the poyntes of the sayd
chartours or any parte of them / or
that in any wyse transgresse them in
the fourme that ensuyth.

Firste of all that from henceforth
the greate chartour of the lybertyes
of Englande graūted to all the
commonalte of the realme and the char-
ter of forest in lyke maner graūted/
shal be obserued, kept, and mayntey-
ned in euery poynt/ in as ample wyse
as the kyng hath graūted, renewed/
and confermed them by his chartour.
And that the chartours be deliuered
to euery shyreffe of Englande vnder
the kyngs seale to be red foure tymes
in the yere before the people in the
full countrey/ that is to wyte the next
countrey daye after the feast of saynte
Myghel/ and the nexte countrey daye
after the feast of the circumcysion &
after Easter / and after the feast of

Bb.i.

saynt

Confirmacion.
2

Articles Vpō the chartours.

wyllynge to assyste and ayde hym in tyme of nede/hath graunted certayne articles the which he supposeth shal not onely be obserued of hys lyeg people / but also shalbe as muche profitable or more then any of the articles heretofore graunted.

2. Secundarely forasmuch as there is a comon greuance through out the hole realme and damage without measure, for that the kyng and hys minystrs exacte great pryces aswell of alyens as of Denyzens where as they passe through the realme, & take the goodes aswell of clerkes as of lay people, which eyther pay nothig at al, or els much lesse then the value. It is ordeyned that from hensforth none do take any such pryces within the realme / but onely the kynges takers & the purueyours for his householde / and that the takers & purueyours of his house shal take nothing / but only for hys houshold. And touching such thinges as they shal take in the countre of meate & drynke and such other meane thinges necessarie for the housholde, they shall paye or make agrement with the of whom the thynges were taken. And that all the kyngs takers purueyours, or catours

from

Exburyo^{re} 3. 4. 5.

Articles vpo the chartours, fo. C.cxy.

comhensforth shall haue they: warrant with the vnder the kyngs great petre seale declaryng they: aucto te z the thynges wherof they haue power to make pryse or purueyaunce, the which warrant they shal shewe to hem whose goodes they take before that they take any thyng. And that those takers/purueyours/or catours z the kyng shall take no more then nedeful for the kyng his household, and his chyliden. And that they shall not take any thyng for the that be in ags/nor for any other. And yt they shal make ful aunswere in the court or the warderobe for al thynges take the/without makynge they: larges by other where / or lyueres of suche thynges as they haue taken for the kyng. And if any taker for the kyngs house by reason of his warrant make any pryse or lyuerie otherwys then fore is mencyned / vpo cōplaynte made to the stewarde and to the treasurer of the house/the trueth shalbe quered. And if he be attaynted ther / he shal forthwith make agrement with the partye/and shall auoyde the hurt for euermore/z shal remayne in prison at the kynges pleasure. And any make pryse without warrant/

Articles vpo the chartours.

and carpe it awaye agaynst the wyl
of the owner / he shall immediatly be
arrested by the towne where the pryse
was made & shalbe had vnto the next
gaile / and if he be attainted therupon
it shalbe done to him as vnto a thefe
if the quantite of the goodes do so r
myre. And cōcernynge pryyses made
in fayres / good townes, & in portes for
the kyngs warderobe, the takers shal
have theyr comon warrant vnder the
greate seale. And for the thyngs the
they shal take / it shalbe testefyed vnder
the seale of the keper of the war
derobe / & the nombre of the thynges
taken, the quantyte & the value, where
of there shal be an Indenture made
betwene the takers and the keepers of
fayres / mayers / or chefe bayllyfes of
townes & portes by the vrew of me
chautes whose goodes shalbe so taken
and they shal not be suffered to take
any more then is conteyned in the
dyuydende / which dyuydende shal
be had into the warderobe vnder ye seale
of the wardeyn / mayer / or chefe bay
lyffe aforesayd / & there shal remayne
vntyll the accōute of the warderobe
to the kyng. And yf it be founde that
any hath takē otherwise thē he ought
to do / vpo his accōpt he shalbe punished
the

Articles vpon the chartours. fo. C. xcvi.

ged by the keepers of the kynges war
erobe after his deserte / and yf any
take such pryces without warrat and
e attaynted therupō / he shal incurre
he same payne / as they whiche take
ryces without warrante as before is
ayde. Neuerthelesse the kyng & his
ounsell do not intende by reason of
his estatute to dymynyshe the kyngs
ryght for auncient pryces due & ac
ustomed as of wyne & other goodys
ut that hys ryght shall be saued to
ym hole in all poyntes.

. Concernyng the auctorite of Ste
wardes & marshalles / & of such ples
s they may hold, and in what maner
It is ordeyned that from henceforth
they shall not kepe plee of freholde /
erther of det / couenaunt / nor of any
ontracte made betwene the kynges
eople / but only of trespass done with
n the house, or within the vierge, and
f such cōtractes & couenautes that
ne of y^e house maketh with another
ithin the house & none other where.
And they shall plede no plee of tres
as / except the partye were attached
y thē, before the kyng departed fro
he place where the trespass was com
mitted / and shall pleade thē spedely
rom daye to day / so that they may be

B b. iiii. pleaded

W. Shalby. 1.

Atticles Vpō the chartours.

pledged & determyned before that the kynge departe out of the lymytes of the same vierre where the trespass was done. And yf it so chaunce that they can not be determined withi the lymytes of the same vierre, the shall the same ples cesse before the stewart/and be matters determynable at the comon law. And frōhensforth the stewart shal not take conuſance of dettes nor of other thinges but of such only as cōcerne the of the kynges house/nor shal holde none other plee by obligacyon at the determynacion of the steward or the marshal. And yf they attempte any thyng cōtrarye to this ordynaunce/it shall be holden as voyde. And forasmuch as heretofore many felonyes that haue bene cōmytted withi the vierre haue bene vnponished/and all because the Coroners of the countre haue not bene aucthorysed to inquire of felonyes done within the vierre, but only the Coroner of the kynges house/whiche neuer cōtynueth in one place by reason wherof there cā be no tryall made in due maner, nor the felone put in exigent nor outlawed, nor nothyng presented in the circuyte/the which hath bene aswell to the great damage of the

Articles vpon the chartours, fo. C. xcviij.

Of the kyng, as to the dysurbance of
his peace. It is ordeyned that from
henceforth in cases of the death of
any person/wherof the Coroners offyce is
to make vrew & inquest/it shalbe com-
maunded to the coroner of the countre
that he with the coroner of the kyngs
house shal do as belongeth to his
offyce and enrolle it. And that thyng
that can not be determyned before
the stewart (where the felons can
not be attached) or for other like cau-
se/shalbe remytted to the comon law.
So that exiges, outlawes, & pre-
sumptuous shalbe made therupon in the
countre by the coroner of the countre
as well as of other felonies done out
of the vierge/neuerthelesse they shal
not omyt by reason hereof to make
attachementes freshely vpon the fe-
lonies done.

4. Moreouer no comon plee shalbe
from henceforth holden in theschequer
contrarye to the fourme of the great
chartour. c. 11.

5. And on the other party the kyng
will that the Chauncellour and the
iustices of his bench shal folowe him
so that he may haue at all tymes nere
unto hym some that be learned in the
lawes which be able duely to ordre al

B b. v. suche

Comon ples. 2.

Chauncery. 1.

Articles vpon the chartours.

suche matters as shall come vnto the court at al tyme whē nede shal require.
6. There shal no wyte frōhensforth that towcheth the comō law go forth vnder any of the pety seales.

7. The Constable of the Castell of Douer shall not frōhensforth holde any plee of a foreyn countye/ within the castell gate, except it towche the keepynge of the castell/ nor the sayde constable shall not dystayne the inhabytauntes of the fyue portes to plete any otherwhere nor otherwyse, then they ought after the fourme of theyr chartours obteyned of kynges for theyr olde fraunchyses cōfermed by the greate chartours. 9.

8. The kyng hath graunted vnto his people/ that they shall haue election of theyr sheryffe in euery shyre (where the shyrualte is not of fee) vnto theyr lyfte.

9. The kyng wylleth & comaundeth that no shyreff nor bayllyffe shal impanel in inquest & iuries ouer many persons/ nor otherwyse then it is ordeyned by the estatute, and that they shall put in the iurye such as be next neighbours/ most suffycient/ and les suspicious. And he that otherwys doeth and is ataynted therupon, shall

pay

Seales

Douer 1.

sherriffs 3.

Jurors 9.

articles vpon the chartours .fo. C.xcviij.

ay vnto the playntif his damages
double, and shalbe greuously amercy-
d vnto the kynge.

x. In ryght of cōspiratours / false
assourours / & imbraceours of assy-
ses, inquestes & iuries, the kynge hath
prouyded remedy for the playntifes
by a writt out of the chauncerye. And
rōhensforth the kynge woll that the
iustices of eyther benche assygned to
take assyses, when they come into the
countre to do theyr offyce / shal vpon
euery pleynte made vnto them award
inquestes therapō without writt / and
shal do ryght vnto the playntifes
without further delaye.

xi. And forbecause the kynge hathe
heretofore ordeyned by estatute that
none of hys mynysters shal take no
ple for mayntenance / by which esta-
tute other offycers were not bounden
before this tyme. The kynge wyl that
no offycer nor any other (for to ob-
stayne part of the thyng in plee) shal
bere any matter that is in suite. Nor
none vpon any suche couenaūte shal
gyue vp his ryght to another / and yf
any do / and be attaynted therof / the
taker shal forfayte vnto the kynge so
muche of his landes and goodes as
doth amount to the value of the part
that

Conspiracy. 2.

.r. weff.

Ca. 16.

Champtie. 3.

w. 2. c. 49.

Articles Vpō the chartours.

that he hath purchased for such main-
tenaunce. And for this atteyndre, who
soever wyl sue for the kynge before
the iustices afore whom the ple han-
geth shalbe admytted therto/and the
iudgement shalbe gyuen by thē. But
it may not be vnderstanden hereby/
that any person shalbe prohibytted to
haue counsel of pleders or of lerned
men in the lawe for his fee, or of hys
nexte frendes.

Dett al Roy. 4.

12. From hensforth the kynge wyl
that such dystresses as are to be take
for his dettes shal not be made vpon
beastes of the ploughe, so longe as
they may fynde any other, vpon the
same payne that is ordeyned by esta-
ture. And wyl not that ouer great dy-
stresses be taken for his dettes / nor
drynen to farre/and yf the dettour ca-
fynde able and conueniēt suretye for
a daye within which a man maye pur-
chase remedye for to agree for the
demaunde/the dystres shal be relef-
led in the meane tyme, & he that other-
wise doth shalbe greuously punished.

De districcione secc.
51. 63.

Dett. c. 8.

1. West.

Lapi. 5.

Art. cle.

lvi.

Shens. 4.

13. And for asmuche as the kynge
hath graunted the eleccyon of shyre-
ryffes to the comons of the shyre, the
kynge wyl that they shal chuse such
shyreffes/that shal not charge them,
and

Articles Vpō the chartours. fo. C. xcix.

10. That they shal not put any officer
auctoryte for rewardes or byrbes.

And that they shall not lodge to
ste in one place / nor with pore per.

ns / or men of relygyon. 9. Ed. 2. Lincoln Ed. 2. de com.

11. From henceforth the kynge wyl
at bayllewykes & hūdredes of his
or of other great lordes of the lāde
enat let to ferme at ouer great sū
es / wherby the people is ouerchar
ed by makynge cōtribucion to suche
rimes.

Hundredes. 1.

12. In somons and attachemētes in
lee of lande / the wyttes from hence
forth shal conteyne .xv. dayes full at
the leste after the comon lawe / if it be
not in attachement of assyses taken
in the kynges presence, or of ples be
fore iustices in eyre duringe the eyre.

Proces. 1.

13. Suche execucion shall be done
of them that make false retournes of
wyttes (wherby ryght is deferred)
as it is ordeyned in the seconde sta
ute of Westmynster / with lyke payne
as the kynges comaundemente.

W. 2. c. 11.

Returne de bis. c. 1.

W. 2. c. 34.

14. And for asmuch as there is more
increase of malefactours in the re
me then is expedyēt for the comon
welth / and that robbories, murtheres,
and manslaughteres are comytted out
of measure / and the peace lytle obser
ued

Proclamacon. 1.

Articles vpon the chartours.

winton. 13. E. 1.
ned/by reason that the statute which
the kyng not longe paste made at
Wynchester is not obserued. The
kyng wyll that the same statute be
sente agayne into euery countye to be
red and publyshed foure tymes in the
yere / & kepte in euery poynt as strait
ly as the two great chartours / vpon
the paynes therin lymyted. And for
the obseruyng and mayntenaunce of
this statute / the knyghtes that be as-
signed in the shyres for to redresse
thynges done agaynst the sayd great
chartours / shalbe charged / and shall
haue theyr warrant therfore. *diff. c.*
wastes. 8.
15. For redresse of wastes & dystur-
cyons done by Eschetours / or subes-
chetours in the landes of wardes, as
of houses, woodes, parkes, warrens &
of all other thynges that fal into the
kynges handes. The kyng wyll that
he which hath sustayned damage shal
haue a writte of wast out of the chancery
agaynst the eschetour for hys
acte and the subeschetour for his act
(if he haue whereof) and yf he haue
not / hys mayster shalbe answerable
gloc. c. 5. w. 1. c. 2.
by lyke payne concorning damages as
is ordeyned by the statute for them
that do waste in wardshypps.

19. Fromhensforth where the Esche-
tour

Le mayne. 2.

Articles vpon the chartours. fo. CC.

ur or the sheryffe sease landes into
 the kyngs handes (where there is no
 use of seyser. And after when it is
 unde no cause / the profytes taken
 the meane tyme haue bene styll re-
 yned and not restored / when the
 nge hath his oustre le mayne. The
 nge wyl that yf hereafter any lan-
 es be so seased / and after it be out
 of his handes by reason that he hath
 no cause to sease nor to holde it / the
 lues shalbe fully restored to hym, to
 whō the lande ought to remayne, and
 whiche hath sustayned the damage.
 10. It is ordeyned that no golde
 myth of Englande nor none other
 here within the kynges domynyon
 shall not from hensforth gylde nor
 cause to be gylde no maner of ves-
 ell / ieuell / or any other thyng of
 golde or syluer / excepte it be of the
 very best alaye, and syluer of the ster-
 ling alaye / or of better at the plea-
 sure of hym to whom the golde belon-
 eth / & that none gylde worse syluer
 then sterlyng. And that he suffer no
 maner of vessel of golde or syluer to
 reparte out of his handes / vntyll it
 be assayed by the wardeyns of the
 maste / and further that it be marked
 with the lybardes hed. And that they
 worke

2
Proc. 82.

de Eschar. 29. E. 1.

Good. co.

Articles vpon the chartours.

worke no worse golde then of the
towche of parys. And that the ward-
berys of the crafte shall go fro shop
to shop amonge the golde smythes to
assaye if they: golde be of the same
towche that is spoken of before. And
yf they fynde any other then of the
towche aforesayde / the golde shalbe
forfarte to the kynge. And that none
shal make rynges, crosses / nor lockes
And that none shall set any stone in
golde / except it be natural. And that
grauers or cutters of stones and o-
feales shal giue to eche they: weygh
of syluer (as nere as they can) vpon
they: fydelite. And the iewelless of
base golde whiche they haue in they
handes / they shall vtter as faste as
they can. And from hence forth yf the
bye any of the same worke / they shal
bye it for to worke vpon and not
sell agayne. And that all the good
townes of England where any gold
smythes be dwellynge shall be orde-
red accordynge to this estatute / as
they of London be. And that on
shall come from euery good town
for all the resedue that be dwellyng
in the same / vnto London for to be
assertayned of they: towche. And yf
any golde smyth be attaynted hereaf-
ter be

er because that he hath done other
ysse then before is ordyned/he shal
e punished by imprisonmēt and shal
ake fyne at the kynges pleasure.
And notwithstanding all these thyn
es before mencyoned or any poynte
f thē/bothe the kyng & his couēsel/
and all they that were present at the
making of this ordynaunce, wyll and
ntende that the ryght/and preroga
ue of hys crowne shalbe saued to
ym in all thynges.

FINIS.

CONFIRMA
yon of the Charters of the ly
bertyes of Englande, and of
the forest made the. xxv.
yere of Edward
the fyrste.

x: x

Edwarde by y grace
of God, kyng of En
glande, lord of Irelā,
and Duke of Guyan, to
all those that these pre
sent letters shal here or
e. Greeting. I knowe ye that we to the
honor of god, and of holy church, and

L. C. i.

to

to the ppyt of our realme haue graunted for vs and oure heires / that the Chartre of, lyberteis, and the chartre of the foreste, whiche were made by comon assent of all the realme, in the tyme of kynge Henry our father, shal be kept i euery poynt without breche. And we wyll that the same chartres shalbe sent vnder our seale, aswell to our Justicers of the foreste / as to others / and to all Shyreffs of Shyres / and to all our other offycers / and to al our Liteis throughout the realme, to gyther with oure wyttes, in the whiche it shalbe coneyned that they cause the foresayd chartres to be published / and to declare to the people that we haue cōfyrmed the in al poyntes. And that our Justicers, Shyreffs, Mayors, and other Ministres, which vnder vs haue the lawes of our land to gurde, shall allowe the same chartres pledyd before them in iudgemē in all theyr poyntes, that is to wyte the great chartre as the comō lawe, the chartre of the forest for the welthe of our realme.

2. And we wyll that yf any iudgemē be gyuen from henceforth cōtrarye to the poyntes of the chartres aforesayd by the Justicers, or by any other our Minister

Wynistres that holde plee before the
agaynst the poyntes of the chartres/
it shalbe vndone & holdē for nought.

3. And we wyl that thesame charters
shalbe sent, vnder our seale, to cathe-
dral churchs throughout our realme
there to remayne, & shalbe red before
the people two tymes by the yere.

4. And that al Archebysshops & By-
shops shall pronouce the sentēce of
Excomunicacyon agaynst all those
that by worde, dede, or counsell, do cō-
trarye to the foresayde chartres / or
that in any poynt breake or vndo the

And that the sayd cursys, be twyse a
yere denouced and publyshed by the
prelates aforesayd. And yf the same
prelat or any of them, be remysse in
the denūciacion of the sayd sētēces,
the Archbysshops of Lanterbery and
Yorke for the tyme beyng, shal cōpel
and dystrayne them to the execucion
of theyr duties in forme aforesayde.

5. And forsomuch as dyuers people
of our realme ar in feare, that the
tydes and taskes whiche they haue
gyuen to vs before tyme towards our
warrys and other busynes / of theyr
owne graunt & good wyl (howesoever
they were made) myght tourne to a
ōdage to the & theyr heyres, because

¶ c. ii. they

A confirmation

they myght be at another tyme foude
in the rolles, & lykewyse for the pry
ses taken throughout the realme by
our Wynysters: we haue graunted for
vs and our heyres that we shall not
drawe no such aydes/taskes, nor pry
ses into a custome / for any thig that
hathe bene done heretofore, be it by
rolle, or any other preceded that may
be founden.

6. Moreouer we haue graunted for vs
& our heyres, aswel to Archbysshopes
Bysshops, Abbats, & other pors folke
of holy church, as also to Erles, Bar
ons, & to al y^e comunalte of the land,
that for no busynes frohensforth we
shall take such maner of aydes, taskes,
nor pryses / but by the comon assente
of all the realme, and for the comon
profyt therof. Sauynge the auncey^r
aydes and pryses due & accustomed.

7. And forsomuche as the more
parte of the comonalty of the realme
fynde the selues sore greued with the
Maletent of wolles, that is to wyte
tolle of forty shyllinges of euery
sacke of wolles, & haue made petycyon
to vs for to releasse the same: we at
theyr request haue clerely releassed it
and haue graunted for vs & our heyres
that we shall not take suche thynges
withou

ithout theyr comon assent & good
yl. Sauynge to vs and oure heyres
the custome of wolles / skynnes and
other graūted before by the comon
lyte aforesayd. In wytnes of which
pyngs we haue caused these our let-
ters to be made patent. Wytnesse Ed-
warde our sone at London the .x. day
of October y^e. xx. yere of our reygne.

THE SENTENCE of curse gūen by the Byschops agaynste the breakers of the greate chartre.

¶: X: D

In the yere of our lord a thou-
sande .CC. liii. the thyrde
daye of May, in the greate
haule of the kyng at west-
mynster / in the presēce and
by the assēt of the lord Henry by the
grace of god kyng of Englande and
of the lord Rycharde erle of Cornewal
his brother, Roger Bygot Erle of
Norfolke and Suffolke Marshall of
Englāde, Humfrey Erle of Hereford,
Henry erle of Oxforde, Johan Erle
Warren / & other estates of the realme
of Englande: we Bonyface by the
mercy of god Archbyschop of Lanter
L c.iii. burye

The sentence.

burge prymate of all Englande S. of
London B. of Ely S. of worcestre.
E. of Lyncolne W. of Houwyche p.
of Herforde W. of Sar. W. of Batha
B. of Excestre W. of Carlyll. W. of
Bathe E. of Rocestre. T. of saynte
Dauid Bysshops apparylled in pon-
tyfycall with tapers burnyng, agaisht
the breakers of the churches lyber-
teys/and of the lyberteyrs or other
customes of the realme of Englande/
and namelly of those which ar cōtey-
ned in the chartre of the comon lyber-
teys of Englande and chartre of the
forest haue denoucyd the sentence of
Excōmunicacyon in this fourme.

By the auctoryte of Almyghty god/
the father the sone ⁊ the holy goste /
and of the glorious mother of god, ⁊
perpetuall virgyn Marie, of the bles-
sed apostles Petre ⁊ Paule/and of al
apostles, of. S. Thomas Archbysshop
and Martyr / and of all Martyrs/of
blessed Edward kynge of Englande,
and of all the sayntes of heuen : we
excōmunicate accurse and from the
benefytes of oure holy mother the
churche we sequestre, all those that
hereafter wyllingly and maliciously
depryue or spoyle the churche of her
ryght. And al those that by any craft

or willes do violate, break, diminish,
or chaunge the churches lyberties, &
re customes cōteined in the chartres
of the comon lyberties / and of the
oress graūted by our loide the kyng,
o Archbysshops / Bysshops / & other
relates of Englande / and lykenyse
o the Erles, Barons, knyghtes, and
other freholders of the realme. And
ly^t secretly, or opely, by dede, word,
or counsell do make statutes, or obser
ie them beyng made, & that bryng
n customes, or kepe thē whē they be
rought in, against the sayd liberties
or any of them, the wyters, lawema
ters, counsellors, and the executers
of them / and all those that shall pre
sume to iudge agaynst thē. All and
euery whiche persons before mencyo
ned that wyttyngly shal cōmyt any
thyng of the premysse, let thē well
knowe that they incurre the foresayd
sentence ipso facto. i. vpon the dede
done. And those that cōmytte ought
ignorātly, & be admonyshe, excepte
they reforme them selues within .xv.
dayes after the tyme of the admony
sion / and make full satysfaccyon for
that they haue done at the wyl of the
Ordynary, shalbe frō that tyme forth
wrapped in the same sentence. And

L c.iii.

with

Certeayne lyberteys.

with thesame sentence we burden all those that presume to perturb the peace of oure soueraygne lord the kynge and of the realme. To the perpetuall memoire of whiche thyng/ we the foresayd prelates haue put our seales to these presentes.

STATUTE CONCERNYNG CERTEYN LYBERTIES graunted by the kynge to his Comons.

G. R.

W

1. Tallage or ayde shalbe taken or leuyed by vs or our heyres in our realme without the good wyl and assēt of Archbishops/ Bishops, Erles/ barons/ knyghtes, burgesses, and other freemē of the lande.

2. No offycer of ours or of our heyres shall take, corne/ leather, cattel, or any other goodes of any maner person without the good wyl and assēt of the partye to whome the goodes belonged.

3. Nothyng from henceforth shalbe taken of Sackes of wolle/ by colour or occacyon of Waletent.

4. We wyl and graūt for vs and our heyres

eries that all clerkes and laye men
f our lande, shall haue theyr lawes
berteys, and fre customes as largely
nd holly/as they haue vsed to haue
he same at any tyme when they had
hem best. And yf any statutes haue
ene made by vs or our aūcestors, or
ny customys brought in contrarye
o them, or any maner article cōtey-
ed in this present chartre: we wyll
nd graūt that suche maner of statu-
es and customes shalbe voyde and
rustrate for euermore.

. Moreover we haue pdoned Hum-
rye Bohumerle of Hereforde and
Essex Lōstable of Englande, Roger
Erle of Norfolke and Suffolke Mar-
hall of Englande/and other Erles/
barons knyghtes, esquyers, & namely
John de Ferrariis with all other be-
nge of theyr feloushypp cōfederacy,
nd bande/and also to all other that
holde. xx. li. lande in our realme, why-
her they holde of vs in chiefe or of
other, that were appoynted at a daye
ertayne to passe ouer with vs into
flaunders / the rancor and euyll wyll
orne agaynst vs, and all other offen-
es that they haue done agaynst vs
nto the makynge of ths pset chartre.
5. And for the more assuraunce of
L c.v. thys

Certeayne lyberteys.

this thyng we wyll and graunte that
all Archbysshops/and Bysshops for
euermore shall rede this present char
tre i theyr cathedrall churches twyse
in the yere/and vpo the redyng ther
of in euery of theyr parishe churches
shal openly denounce accursed all
those that wyllyngly do, or procure
to be done any thyng cōtrarie to the
tenour force and effecte of thys pre
sent chartre in any poynt or artycle.
In wytnes of whiche thinge we haue
set our seale to this present chartre/
together with the seales of the Arch
bishops, Bysshops. &c. which volūta
rely haue sworne, that as much as in
them is/they shall obserue the tenor
of this present chartre in all causes
and artycles/and shall extende theyr
faythful ayde to the kepig therof. &c.

¶ THE SENTENCE of the Clergye gyuen agaynst the breakers of the artycles aboute wyrt ten.



N the name of the
father the son ⁊ y^e holy
goste Amen. where as
our soueraygne lord
the kyng to the honor
of god, ⁊ of holy chur-
che, and for the comon profyte of the
realme / hath graunted for hym and
his heires for ever these artycles as
be written, Robert Archbysshop
of Cantorbury / Prymate of all En-
glande admonyshe al his prouynce
his / wyse, and thyrse. Bycause that
our tynes wyl not suffre somuch delay
to gyue knowledge to all the peo-
ple of Englande of these presents in
wryttinge: we therfore enioyne all
persons, of what estate so euer they
be, that they ⁊ euery of them, as much
as in the is, shal vphold ⁊ maynteyne
these artycles graunted by our souer-
aygne lord the kyng in al poyntes.
And al those that in any poynte do
resyst or breake or in any maner here-
after procure, counsell, or any wyse as-
sent to resyste or breake those ordy-
nances, or go about it, by worde or
deede / opely or pryuely, by any maner
of pretence or color: we the foresayd
Archbysshop by our auctoryte in this
wrytting expressed, do excommunicate
and

The reygne of kynges.

and accurse, and frō the bodye of our
lorde Iesu Chryste, and from all the
company of heuen, and from all the
sacramētes of holy church do seque-
stre and exclude.

¶ SO BE IT.



HE names of al the
kynges of Englande
from the tyme of kinge
Edwarde the confes-
sour vnto our most ex-
cellent and vyctorious
prynce kyng Henry the eyght / and
howe longe they reigned and where
they be buried.

1. **E**dward sone of Etheldrede and
Emme, doughter of Rycharde
Duke of Normandy reigned .xxiii.
yeres and .xxix. wekes and is buried
and translated at Westmynster Thys
prynce for his godly lyfe and vertue
was accompted a saynte.
2. **H**erolde son of Goodwyne (by rea-
son that Edward dyed without
heire) toke vpon him the crowne and
reigned .xl. wek^s and two dayes, and
was slayne by Wyllyam Conquerour
in battayle.

Wyllyam

The reygne nf kynges. fo. CC. vii.

Wylliam Conqueroure duke of
Normandy and Cousyn to Ed.
warde the cōfessor by Emme his mo-
ther/began his reygne the. xiii. daye
of Octobrie, the yere of grace. M. 67.
and was crowned the. xxv. day of De-
sembrie then nexte folowynge/ & dyed
the. ix. daye of Septembrie, & reigned
x. yeres. xi. monethes & .xxii. dayes/
and is buried at Lane in Normandy
in the same monastery/ wherof he was
foundour Some booke saye that he
died the. xi. day of Septembrie. This
kyng was a bastarde borne.

Wylliam Rufus the conquerours
sonne began to reygne the. ix. day
of Septembrie the yere of grace. M.
xxxvii. and was crowned the. xxvii.
daye of Septembrie next folowynge,
and dyed the fyist day of Auguste the
yere of grace. M. L. and so reigned
xii. yeres. xi. monethes & .xvii. daies
and is buried at Wynchestre. This
kyng made the great haule at West-
minster and perfourmed the buyldig
of the Towre of London/ which Ru-
fus Cesar beganne. About his tyme
began the order of Gicestrēys whyte
nonkes. And the kyng of Scottes
yd homage vnto hym.

Henry

The reygne of kynges

1. **H**enry the fyrste of that name began his reygne y^e fyrst day of August the yere of grace. M. L. and was crowned the fyfte day of Auguste next folowynge and dyed without yssue male the seconde day of Decēbre / and reygned xxxv. yeres. iiii. monethes z. xi. daies. And is buried at Bedynge. And in the tyme of this kyng began the ordie of chanons z the ordie of tēplers.

6. **S**tephen Erle of Boloynne wedela his suster, began his reygne the seconde day of Decembre the yere of grace. M. L. xxxv. And was crowned the. xxvi. daye of Decembre next folowynge. And dyed the. xxv. daye of Octobie. And reygned xix. yeres. xi. monethes / and. xix. dayes. And is buried at Feuershā.

Henry the second sone of Geffrey Plantagenet erle of Angeoy and Maulde the Empresse doughter and heyre of Henry the fyrste, by whome the ryght lyne of the Saxons blode retourned agayne into the crowne, began his reygne the. xxv. daye of Octobie, y^e yere of grace. M. L. liiii. And was crowned the. xx. day of Julye. And reygned. xxxiii. yeres ix. monethes

The reygne of kynges. fo. CC. viii.

monethes / and two dayes. And is buried at Fountuerard in Normandy. This kyng cōquered the more parte of Irelande, & in hys tyme had much trouble by the pcurerēt of Thomas Becket Archbysshop of Lanterbury for lawes made agaynst the clergie.

Rycharde the first sone of Henry 8. the seconde, surnamed Luer de Lion began his reygne the .v. daye of Julye the yere of grace .M. L. xcix. And was crowned the .iii. day of Sepre next folowynge. And dyed the .6. day of Apryl. And reygned .ix. yeres. & .monethes / & .xii. dayes. And is buried at Fountuerarde in Normady. This kyng made sharpe warre in the schenes & cūing home was taken prisoner and raunsomed by the Duke of Estriche, & in hys tyme were the Iues slayne & bannyshed out of Englande.

Ethan brother to the sayde Rycharde began his reygne the .vi. daye of apryll, the yere of grace .M. L. xcix. And was crowned the .xxvi. daye of July next folowynge. And dyed the .xix. daye of Octobie. And reygned .xvii. yeres and .7. monethes. And is buried at Worcestre. And in the tyme of this kyng the realme was interdyted, and the Citty of London with

The reygne of kynges.

with a greate multytude of men burned. And in hys tyme beganne the ordies of freres/minors/carmelytes/2 preachers/yt is to wyte, grey, whyte, and blacke. And the kyng of Scotty dyd homage to hym. And this kyng was enforced to bere trebute to the Byshop of Rome/payeng yerely for Englande, lxx. markes 2 for Irelande two hundred.

10. **H**enry the thyrde sonne of kyng Johan began hys reygne the. xviii. daye of Octobre / the yere of grace. M. CC. xvii. And was crowned the xvi. daye of July next folowyng. And dyed the. xvi. daye of the moneth of Nouēbre. And reygned. lvi. yeres. vi. monethes 2. xxviii. dayes. And lyeth buried at Westmynstre. In the tyme of this kyng was the barons warre. And in the. xxii. yere of hys reygne he made his fyrste voyage into Gascoygne, and his secōde voyage in the. xxv. yere of his reygne.

11. **E**dwarde the fyrst surnamed long shakkes sone of Henry the thyrde began to reygne the. xvi. daye of Nouēbre the yere of grace. M. CC. lxxi. And was crowned the. ix. daye of Auguste nexte folowyng. And dyed the. vii. day of July. And reygned. xxiii. yere.

The reygne of kynges. fo. CC. ix.

peres. viii. monethes 7. ix. dayes. And
is buried at westmynster. This kyng
subdoud the Scottes very sore, 7 had
welneze brought the realmes of En-
glande and Scotlande to one Mo-
narchie.

Edward the secod his sone began 17.
to reygne the. vii. day of July y^e
yere of our loide. M. CCL. vii. And
was crowned the. xxi. daye of Fe-
bruarye next folowyng. And dyed the
xxv. daye of Januarie. And reigned
xix. yeres. vii. monethes 7. vi. dayes.
And lyeth buried at Gloucestre.

Edwarde the thyrde his sone be- 18.
gan his reygne the. xxv. daye of
Januarie the yere of oure loide. M.
CCL. xvi. And was crowned the se-
cod day of February next folowyng.
And dyed the. xxi. daye of June. And
reigned. 2. yeres. v. monethes and
vii. dayes. And lyeth buried at west-
mynster. Thys kyng vanquyshe the
Scottes at Ballydon hyl/ in whiche
battayl he slewe. xxxv. thousande, and
after he toke the towne and castell of
Barwyke. Also he whan Calys, and
after obtayned the vyctorie vpon the
french men on the see at the batell of
Slays where he slewe. xxx. thousande
of them.

D. i. Rycharde

The reygne of kynges.

the. ix. day of August next folowyng.

14. **R**ycharde the seconde sone of Edwarda called the blacke Prynce, sone to Edward the thyrde, was borne hauynge no skynne / and therfore was kepte vp in gotte skynnes / began his reygne the. xxi. daye of June the yere of grace. M. CCL. lxxvii. And was crowned the. xvi. day of Iulye next folowyng. And dyed the. 29. day of Septēbre. And reygned. xii. yeres. iiii. monethes and two dayes. And is buryed at westmynster, duryng the reygne of thys kyng Jacke straw with many other rebelles of Kent made an insurreccyon in the realme. And in his tyme also began the oppnyons of Iohan wyclefe to be preached and taught amongs the people.

15. **H**enry the fourth sone to John of Gaunt duke of Lancastre began his reygne the. xxix. daye of Septēbre the yere of oure lorde. M. CCL. lxxxix. And was crowned the. 13. daye of Octobre next folowyng. And dyed the. xx. day of Marche. And reygned. xiii. yeres. v. monethes 7. xviii. dayes. And is buryed at Lanterburye.

16. **H**enry the fyfte sonne to the sayde Henry began his reygne the. xx. daye of March the yere of our lorde. M. CCL. xii. And was crowned

The reygne of kynges. fo. CC. x.

And dyed the. xxi. daye of August / & reygned. ix. yeres. v. monethes 7. 24. dayes. And is buryed at Westmynster. At the begynnynge of hys reygne he wold hauerefoymyd the Clergy, whiche to occupye his mynde otherwyse promised him a great ayde to chalège hys ryght in Fraunce whervpō takyng that quarel in hande the Dolphyn of Fraunce in derysion sent hym a tonne ful of tenes balles into England. In his tyme was the battaylle of Agyn court / at the which a great multytude of frenche mē were slayne 7 not longe after he cōqueryd all Fraunce.

Henry the. vi. son of Henry the. v. began his reygne the. xxi. day of August the yere of grace. M. CCC. xxi. And was crowned the. vi. day of Nouēbre y^e yere of grace M. CCC. xxi. And dyed the fourth daye of March the yere of our lord. M. CCC. lx. And so reygned. xxxviii. yeres. vi. monethes and. xvii. dayes. And lyeth buryed at wyndezor. He was crowned kyng of fraunce beyng an Infante, but of thre yere of age, and in hys tyme a parlyament was holden at S. Edmōdes Bury in Suthfolk where hū^s frey duke of Gloucestre was without due pces of law shāfully put to deth.

D d. ii. Edward

The reygne of kynges.

18. **E**dwarde the fourth sone to Rycharde Duke of Yorke began his reygne the fourth daye of March in the yere of our loide. M.CCC.Lx. And was crowned the .xxvi. daye of June next folowynge/and dyed the .ix. daye of Apryll. And so reigned .xxii. yerres one moneth 2.viii. dayes / and is buried at wyndezor. this kyng had longe warre with Henry the .vi. for the tittle of the crowne, but at length he preuailed.
19. **E**dwarde the .v. sone to Edward the fourth began his reygne the ix. daye of Apryll, the yere of our loide M.CCC.Lxxxii. 2 was neuer crowned. And so hys reygne dured but two monethes 2.xviii. dayes / 2 was cruelly murderyd with the duke of yorke his brother in the towne of London by the duke of Glocestre theyr vncle.
20. **R**ycharde the thyrde duke of Gloucestre began his reygne the .xxii. daye of June the yere of our loide. M.CCC.Lxxxiii. And was crowned the .vi. daye of Iulye next folowynge. And was slayne at the battell of Bosworth the .xxii. daye of the moneth of Auguste, the yere of grace. M.CCCC.lxxxvi. And so reigned two yerres two monethes and fyue dayes. And is buried

The reygne of kynges fo. CC. xi.

ryed at Leyeſtre. This kyng vnna-
turally ſlew his brothers chyldren, by
whoſe deathes he attayned y^e crowne
whiche he enioyed but a ſhorte whyle
after.

Henry the ſeuēth of that name erle 21.
of rychemonde began his reygne
the. 20 day of Auguſt i the yere of oure
lorde. M. CCCC. lxxv. And was crow-
ned the. xxx. daye of Octobre nexte
folowynge. And dyed the. xxi. day of
Apryll the yere of grace. M. CCCCC.
ix. And ſo reygned. xlii. yeres. viii.
monethes x. vii. dayes. In the thyrde
yere of hys reygne he obtayned the
victorye in battell beſydes Heuerke
agaynſt the erle of Lyncolne & War-
tyne ſwart. And in the. xii. yere of his
reygne he ouercame the comons of
Cornewal in blacketh felde. And the
ſame yere he toke one Perkyne warbeck
whiche ſclaunderouſly & traytorouſly
named hymſelfe the ſeconde ſonne of
kyng Edward the fourth/ but after
warde the ſame Perkyne & his maſter
were bothe hanged at Tyburne for
theyr treaſon.

Henry the eyght began hys moſte 22.
gracyous reygne the. xxi. daye of
Apryll, in the yere of oure lorde. M.
CCCC. ix. And was crowned the
D d. iii. xlii.

The Table.

xxlss. daye of the moneth of June
next ensuyng whose moste fortunate
& prosperous reygne almyghtye God
of his great goodnes longe cōtinue.

¶ FINIS.

¶ HERE ENSVYTH

A table foz the boke after
the ordie of the Al-
phabete.

x: x



Biuracyon.

Able and not able.

Accessoie.

Account.

Accusacyon.

Ad quod damnum.

Administres.

Aduouzon.



Age.

Ayde of the kynge.

Dioinment.

Alienacion.



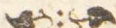
Allowance.

Amercyamēt.



Homelurement.

Appelle.



Approuementes.

Armoure.



folio.

fo.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

folio.

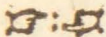

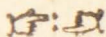


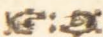
folio.

folio.







folio.

Arrestis.


The Table.

Arrestis.		folio.
Alyse.		folio.
Attachement.		folio.
Attēynt.		folio.
Attorney.		folio.
Aduouſon.		folio.
Audiendo et terminando.		folio.
B.		
Bankes and Brydges.		folio.
Baylyſſes.		folio.
Barōs of the eſchequer.		folio.
Baſtardy.		folio.
Benche of the kynge.		folio.
Bygamy.		folio.
C.		
Caſtellaynes		folio.
Ceſſauit.		folio.
Chalenge.		folio.
Chāpertye.		folio.
Chapytters.		folio.
Charter of pardon.		folio.
Certiſicacyon.		folio.
Chauncerye.		folio.
Chimynage.		folio.
Churche.		folio.
Churchyardes.		folio.
Clergie and clerkes.		folio.
Colluſion.		folio.
Comen plee.		folio.
Compoſmentis.		folio.
Conſpiracie.		folio.
D d. iiii. Conſuls		

The Table.

Consultacyon.		folio.
Contra formam collacionis.		folio.
Contra formam seoffamen.		folio.
Coperceners.		folio.
Croppe.		folio.
Corrodie.		folio.
Coroners.		folio.
Crowne.		folio.
Cosynage.		folio.
Counter ple of voucher.		folio.
Cowntye.		folio.
Crosses.		folio.
Cui in vita.		folio.
Damages.		folio.
Darreyn presentment.		folio.
Daye		folio.
Dedimus potestatem de attor. fac.		fo.
Deute to the kynge.		folio.
Deute.		folio.
Dysceyte.		folio.
Dyssecon with force.		folio.
Dystresse.		folio.
Dower.		folio.
Disperagment.		folio.
Eleccyons.		folio.
Embriours.		folio.
Entre.		folio.
Escape.		folio.
Eschequer.		folio.
Eschete.		folio.
Escuage.		folio.
		Essoyne

The Table.

Essoyne.		folio.
Estretes.		folio.
Estripament.		folio.
Excepcyon.		folio.
Excommuniacyon.		folio.
Execucion.		folio.
Executors.		folio.
Exempcion.		folio.
Extorsion.		folio.
		
False iudgement.		folio.
Fayrepledyng.		folio.
Fees of the courte.		folio.
Felonye.		folio.
Felons goodes & landes.		folio.
Ferme.		folio.
Fyne to the kynge.		folio.
Fynes.		folio.
Foren.		folio.
Forest.		folio.
Foundours.		folio.
Fourcher.		folio.
Forstallers.		folio.
Franke pledge.		folio.
		
Sauelkynde.		folio.
Sayle delyuere.		folio.
Solde smythes.		folio.
		
Saukes.		folio.
Somage.		folio.
		
		Hostery.

The Table.

Hoftery.	folio.
Houfes of religion.	folio.
Hundreders.	folio.

J.

Inquestes.	folio.
Indicauit.	folio.
Joyntenauncie.	folio.
Irelande.	folio.
Issues.	folio.
Juris vtrum.	folio.
Jurour.	folio.
Justice.	folio.
Justices in Eyre.	folio.
Justices of affyse.	folio.
Justices of bothe benches.	folio.

K.

Knyghtes.	folio.
-----------	--------

L.

Landes of felons.	folio.
Leape pere.	folio.
Lybertyes.	folio.
Limytracyon	folio.
Lpuerery.	folio.
London.	folio.
Lordes.	folio.

M.

Maynpyrse.	folio.
Marchauntes.	folio.
Marshallie.	folio.
Mayntenaunce loke in chaſpertye.	folio.
Meane.	folio.

Mordanters.

